A HISTORY

OF

HOOD COUNTY TEXAS,

FROM ITS EARLIEST SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT,
TOGETHER WITH

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF MANY LEADING MEN AND WOMEN AMONG THE EARLY SETTLERS, AS WELL AS MANY INCIDENTS IN THE ADJOINING TERRITORY.



ALSO A SKETCH OF THE

HISTORY OF SOMERVELL COUNTY.



WRITTEN BY

THOS. T. EWELL.



PUBLISHDD BY
THE GRANBURY NEWS.
GRANBURY, TEXAS.
1895.

PUBLISHER'S NOTICE.

More than two years ago the writer conceived the idea of publishing a series of sketches giving a brief history of Hood county, having in view at the time the plan of putting these sketches into pamphlet form, in order that they might be more conveniently preserved. The idea was, that the sketches would cover ten or fifteen chapters, making a pamphlet of forty or fifty pages. Knowing of Maj. Ewell's long residence in the county and close identity with its public affairs, as well as his intimate acquaintance with old-timers and those prominent in public affairs a quarter of a century ago, he was prevailed upon to undertake the task of writing the sketches, and early in 1894 the work was begun. However, on account of the long illness of Maj. Ewell there was a lapse in the publication for several months. When the work was under way it was discovered that the personal sketches proved of more intense interest than any other feature, and recognizing the fact that these old pioneers richly deserved such mention, for several months this part of the work received special atten-In fact, more of these personal sketches would have been published had the necessary information been secured. The work thus proving of greater public interest, has been made much larger than was at first contemplated, and is given to the public substantially bound, so that it may be the better preserved.

Printed at different times and under various circumstances, it has not been convenient to preserve entire uniformity in mechanical construction, and a uniform grade of paper has not always been at hand, but the main object of the publisher has been accomplished, that of preserving the sketches in book form for the instruction and delectation of future generations.

Since the author has ignored himself in the personal sketches, the publisher feels it his duty to the public to give a brief sketch of the man who has gathered the data and compiled the following pages:

Thomas T. Ewell was born in McCracken county, Ky., in 1844, spending his early life mainly on the farm. He received a

fair education, which was interrupted by the breaking out of the civil war. In 1862, when only 18 years of age, he joined the fortunes of the Confederate army, enlisting in the 3rd Kentucky regiment and serving till the surrender. Like thousands of other young men at that time, he came west, locating in Hood county early in 1871. He taught school and studied law through the year and in the fall of 1871 was admitted to the bar. 1874, he was married to Miss Bettie Black, formerly music teacher in Granbury College, and the living fruits of this marriage are, a daughter of 19 and a son 12 years of age. He was elected county attorney in 1878 and served two years. Maj. Ewell has always been highly respected as a courteous christian gentleman, law-abiding citizen and conscientious attorney. He has never made a specialty of criminal law, his mind being bent toward the civil law, of which he is recognized as one of the best judges in this part of the state. On account of ill health he has not been actively in the practice for some time, but has no idea of abandoning his chosen profession, which he dearly loves.

FRANK GASTON, Publisher.

Granbury, Texas, Sept., 1895.

AUTHOR'S APOLOGY.

Without previous mature consideration of the difficulties to be encountered in gathering the material and presenting the same with fidelity in readable form, the writer was induced to begin this little work under an impression that it might prove to him a diversion, much needed from the labors of a long professional career; but as the task was pursued he realized the responsibility he was assuming in offering to a critical public this effort to interest and instruct those who may read these pages of mere local Believing as he does that mental contact with fact, like personal association, tends to the formation of character, he has, as much as fidelity seemed to allow, presented the best, leaving off some of the bad to the end that all the possible good and no harm might be the result of his labor. Necessarily he was impelled to this course by that sense of responsibility; as this increased, that of diversion diminished. And while in a spirit of half humor expressions may have occurred in these chapters indicative of an asperation to the role of authorship, yet the writer must beg the reader to criticise this little production more in the spirit which first inspired the task, and not as an offering to that critical inspection due to the works of real authors.

That many inaccuracies of fact may be found, would be as useless to deny as it would be fruitless to attempt to explain why witnesses of the same events relate the facts in divers ways and opposite colorings. Defects in construction and typography are partly attributable to the fact that the work has gone to press as each chapter was written. To publish credit due to every person from whom facts have been obtained is found to be impracticable; suffice it to say, that in addition to a knowledge derived from long intercourse with those of the present and past in this section, the writer has been very materially aided by hundreds whom he has especially consulted.

Should any lesson of higher duties of life be suggested by these pages, the writer's wishes will be gratified.

T. T. E.

J. F. & J. Nutt,

+ Dealers in +

Staple & Fancy Groceries,

* Tobacco, Cigars, *



Queensware, = Glassware, Tinware,

Stoneware, Wooden

= and Willow Ware.

We Buy Cotton & Produce.

JESS. BAKER,

THE LEADING DEALER IN

Wagons, Buggies,
Barb Wire,
Saddles, Harness,
Plows, Cultivators,
Planters, Binders,
Mowers, Rakes,

And all other kinds of

Farm Implements.

Granbury, Texas.

HANNAFORD'S DRUG & BOOK STORE

Is Headquarters for

Drugs, Paints, Oils, Patent Medicines, Window Glass, Wall Paper, Window Shades, Books, Stationery, Art Materials, Perfumery, Brushes, etc.

Also the Largest and Best Stock of

School Supplies, Jewelry, Silverware, Pocket Knives, Razors and Scissors KEPT IN HOOD COUNTY.

PRICES WILL PLEASE YOU

Don't Forget My Discount for Spot Cash.

E. A. HANNAFORD,

ARCH BLOCK, - - - GRANBURY

BAKER & DOYLE,

THE OLDEST

Dry Goods and Clothing House.

LEADING SHOE DEALERS.

Everything Kept in a First=class Dry Goods Establishment.

Millinery Department Unsurpassed.



We Pander to the = =

= = Best Class of Trade.

HOOD COUNTY HISTORY.

WRITTEN BY T. T. EWELL.



CHAPTER I.—DESCRIPTIVE.

Everyone in some measure contributes to the making of history, but its perpetuity is for the historian; therefore lest the early events, and the men who made them, connected with the past of Hood county, shall all be forgotten, it is the design of the writer of these sketches to reclaim and endeavor to perpetuate some of the most interesting of them. It is to be regretted that some worthier pen had not long ago undertaken this duty. Just here I am overwhelmed with the responsibility of deciding when and where to begin, and lest I should incur the criticism of some Knickerbocker, I shall make no effort to search out the nebulous origin of the created matter from which my subject was evolved, but without any formal method, shall begin, continue and conclude as the subject matters may force recognition from my unpretentious pen.

A general description of the county may be appropriate, if not somewhat necessary to a proper understanding of the men and things which make its history:

Situated on the Brozos river in that favored part of Texas just north of the 32nd parallel of north latitude, where the Cross Timbers seem to struggle between mountain and valley for room; her surface is, therefore, well diversified with timber, prairie, rock-crested cliffs and silvery-winding streams; and long before the white man in his unremitting march toward the west, had found a resting place here, the Indian and the wild game, upon which he fed, basked on the banks of her limpid streams, rested from the summer suns beneath gloriously spreading Live Oaks, fed on the Mesquite beans and the nutritious native grasses, and sought shelter from the winter storms beneath the boulders of limestone, which tower up in massive cliffs to precipitate heights, lending shade to the picturesque landscape which nature seems to have laid out and planned as the most healthful and appropriate home of a race of men seeking a life of cultured happiness, amid which to build those institutions of learning which are the pride of the county.

With soils as varigated as the surface, and, consisting of the chocolate lands common to the Brazos valley, black waxy, black and light sandy lands, the fruits, grasses and farm crops are of that abundance and variety common to to this climate. diversified conditions seem to favorably invite men who rather prefer to escape from "the mading crowds ignoble strife", to find peace and happiness in pastural and agricultural pursuits. And such seems to have been the character and the motive which actuated the most staple of those earliest settlers, who first planted their habitations here along the fertile valleys of the Brazos, the Paluxy, Kickapoo and other streams, and whilst they valiantly fought away the murderous and pilfering forays of the savages and planted their little vine and tree, perhaps little thought of the civilization, whose foundation they were building as an heritage to their posterity, more to be desired than gold or It is of these scenes and these people I propose to write. silver.

CHAPTER II.—PIONEERS.

Long anterior to the civil war the whites ventured into this territory, then occupied by the Indians, for the purpose of traffic and the location of lands. Among the first of these was Charles Barnard, a well informed and cultured man; he had a trading house far to the northwest of here, but later established himself on the Brazos in this vicinity, and engaged in a lucrative trade, built the noted Barnard's Mill, which bore his name for many years, and until it was acquired by Maj. T. C. Jordan, who changed the name of the place to Glen Rose, now the county site

of Somervell county.

Geo. B. Erath, from whom the county adjoining us took its name, and —— Green were also here, together with many others, and the above named gentlemen, surveyed perhaps most of the larger surveys fronting on and along the Brazos, between the years 1846 and 1850. Much of the surveying by these men at that date was done on horse back, the horse being so hobbled as to make him step a vara's length; and nearly all of the early large surveys contained excesses. There were however, few if any permanent settlements established this high up the Brazos, for stock raising or farming, until about 1853-4, but about that period and up to the beginning of the war, a most substantial class of stock farmers began to settle the Barzos and Paluxy val-These pioneers endured severe trials and hardships, for the Comanche and Kiowa Indians had now become extremely troublesome and warlike, raiding the settlements nearly every moon, requiring the utmost vigilance on the part of the settler in the defense and protection of his family and property. This state of affairs continued till long after the close of the civil war, and many lives were sacrificed and thousands of horses stolen, houses burned and women and children taken by the savages into cruel captivity. The barbarity of the Indians in these periodical midnight forays in slaughtering loved ones, engendered hatred and thirst for revenge on the part of the whites, which found no satisfaction with many, save in the scalp of the redskins; and many were the bold pursuits hastily organized and far extended into the very haunts and strongholds of the Indian, and fierce the battles when, overtaken by the whites, the Indians, usually with superior numbers, were brought to bey. And many heroes gave up their lives whose deeds have been unknown to fame and unsung by poets. The early settlers of Hood county furnished their quota of men who bled and suffered in the common cause. To recount these various actions is scarcely within the province of my undertaking, moreover, the most of these Indian battles have been graphically told by writers, who were eye-witnesses, yet a finished story of Hood county will necessarily include many incidents within her borders and contiguous thereto.

CAPTER III.—PIONEERS, [Continued.]

As early as 1852 to 1854 a few settlements of a permanent character began to be made along the Brazos and its tributaries within the territory now embraced in Hood and Somervell counties. In addition to Charles Barnard, already mentioned, a few other hardy and courageous men pushed their way high up the Paluxy, Squaw, Stroud, and Robinson creek, on the west; while others began to descend the divide separating the Trinity and Brazos waters, toward the latter stream, and founded their homes along Fall, Walnut, Rucker's and Long creeks. At this period the Comanche, Caddo and other Indians held almost undisputed possession of this territory, and wild game abounded everywhere. To those early settlers the wild, ferocious and war-like Comanche was always a constant menace; but the Caddo and some other tribes were more peaceably inclined, and while their friendship was cultivated and fair treatment awarded them, were invaluable allies to the white settlers against the depredations of the more war-like races of Indians.

Foremost among the early settlers was W. J. W. Powell, familiarly called "Uncle Billy." He came to Squaw creek and settled upon the farm he still owns, near Tolar, about the year 1853. He is so truly representative of the better class of early settlers, that a brief sketch of his life will not be deemed out of place. Mr. Powell sprang from one of those hardy families, who settled Georgia, about the times of Oglethorpe; he is a veteran of the Florida war; migrated with his father at an early date to Arkansas, thence to Texas; was the first white man to settle on Squaw creek, where he devoted himself to his favorite occupation of hunting; putting in a small farm from which, with his trusty gun, he made ample provision for his family, which began to multiply rapidly. The only near neighbor Uncle Billy had for some time was "Jack", a Caddo Indian, who camped on the opposite side of the creek from him, with his two wives; and the most friendly relations sprang up between Uncle Billy and this Indian. Neighborly courtesies were exchanged between them, and they hunted together the wild deer and turkey. "Jack" always dressing Uncle Billy's pelts for him, and coming to him for

milk and other domestic wants. These friendly relations continued undisturbed, and through "Jack" the other members of his tribe, whose hunting parties frequently traversed this section, were influenced to maintaining friendly relations with the whites, thus affording great protection against the more savage tribes, until about the year 1859, when in an evil hour, a party of whites, either through wantonness or mistake, fell upon a peaceable camp of Caddos, near the town of Palo Pinto, in the dead hour of midnight, and while they slept, killed and wounded a number of men and women, and possibly some of their children. This affair effeetually aroused the savage instincts of the Indian and henceforward the scalping knife of the Caddos was as much a terror to the sparse settlements of whites as was that of the Comanche. fore day one morning immediately after this affair, "Indian Jack" came to Uncle Billy's and awakening him, told him of the occurrence, and that it necessitated his departure, saying, as he regretfully took his leave of his white friend, "hereafter the white settlers will be in much more danger." And many a solitary traveler, and remote settler afterwards gave his life and that of his family in verification of this ominous warning.

Returning to Mr. Powell, he is now in his 78th year; having lost his wife a few years ago, is living with his son, John, at Tolar. Around him are settled his children, Jackson R., Robert J., Joseph M., Lewis H., Charles Y. and Jno. R., and three daughters, all prosperous and excellent citizens. Mr. Powell is a man of large physical stature, has enjoyed robust health, and amid the scenes of his frontier life, has maintained a character irreproachable for integrity, and beautified by christian virtues.

A few weeks after Powell settled on Squaw creek, W. J. Richardson and William Robinson settled on the Paluxies, Richardson on that prong which bears his name; he is still living in Scurry county, having removed from Hood county only a few years ago. Robinson has long been dead, but one son and possibly others of his children still live on Paluxy. About the same time Gideon Mills settled on the main Paluxy, about where Andrew Jackson now lives. He is still living, at a ripe old age, at Big Springs, Texas. He became closely identified with many of

the affairs affecting Hood county.

Col. G. A. Rucker, with his mother, Mrs. M. L. Rucker, located on the east side of the river in 1854, and gave name to the creek, and once started, the Colonel has been locating ever since. He is a character too well known and identified with Hood county, and this section of the state, to be passed by with a mere men-It is not known when nor by what means he acquired his military title, but certainly not from having hailed from Kentucky, as he was originally from Tennessee, but how far back no one seems to know, and being still a "young man", and a bachelor, few have the temerity to seek information on this point. He never sought nor held civil office, and it is surmised that he acquired his military title by a process of gradual absorption of that much distinction, from the many exploits and adventures he has engaged in with the opposite sex. He possesses fair education; is learned in the land laws of Texas; keenly alive to the weakness of the human family, is therefore, a humanitarian of the agnostic school which knows of no sheol. But to relate all the adventures in which the Colonel has figured would be to tax the credulity of my readers or subject myself to the charge of a Don Quixotic effort, rather than the pursuit of a sober line of plain history. He is a man good at heart towards his fellows, ever ready to heal the wound and cover up the frailty.

CHAPTER IV.—PIONEERS. [Continued.]

The valleys of Fall, Walnut, Rucker and Long creeks, on the east of the river, as early as 1852-3, began to be settled, and among these early comers were Robert Crockett and his mother, Elizabeth Crockett, widow and son of the illustrious Davy Crockett. A few years after her settlement, the widow died and her remains were put to rest at Acton cemetery. Robert Crockett lived many years a quiet and useful citizen, having for several terms held the office of County Commissioner. He was a veteran of the war of Independence. The Crockett posterity help to swell the population of Hood county, and among them are many useful and influential citizens.

R. S. Proffett, now residing at Center Mills, on the northern

boundary of Hood, a man of sterling worth, whose influence for good in all the past, has been no small factor in elevating the general character of the people of this section, the late John R. Sykes, another most excellent citizen, Malachi and Absolem Gregory, and Joseph and Charles Baker, just over in Parker, the Huffstettler's, Alex McCreary, and a great many others, quite worthy of note, began to people this section east of the river from and after 1852

Hulltown, on the prairie about three miles to the east of Acton, was a settlement by a family of Hulls, and on Fall creek the Ledbetter's. Probably among the first to settle about the present site of Acton were W. L. Rippetoe, — Vannoy, Geo. Smart, Hiram Steel, Allison family and Peter James.

Lower down the river, at quite an early date, were the Abbeys, and Wm. Herndon, who gave their respective names to the valleys they settled; and across to the west side of the river, Wylie Long, a typical frontiers-man, perpetuated his name in Long valley, and up Squaw creek was Wm. McDonald, whose posterity are generally distributed in this locality; one of his daughters being the accomplished wife of Jeff Rylee, whose father, Y. J. Rylee, too, was an early comer. "Uncle Jack" Edwards, who lived a few miles below Granbury, on the east side of the river, a well known "old timer", contributed largely to Hood's population. Many of his children have gone west and are good citizens. One daughter, Mrs. J. K. P. Harriss, resides on Strouds creek.

About the site now occupied by Granbury, "Uncle Tommy" Lambert settled, about 1854, and gave name to the spring branch which flows through town, being among the first to venture west of the Brazos. He had a large family, and for many years his home in the early days of Granbury, was the principal stopping place for travelers and other boarders. He, together with J. F. & J. Nutt, donated the site of 40 acres for the original town. Those of his children still surviving are mostly in the western counties, but David Lambert still knows how to make farming in Hood pay.

Amon Bond, Wm. Gafford and Austin Yates crossed the Bra-

zos and settled on its western banks about the same year, 1854. The first named settling with his large family at the place known as Stockton, formed the nucleous of a settlement which, subsequently uniting with that of Thomas Lambert, near by, constituted the chief influence in the location of the county site. Among Amon Bond's children, who settled around him with their families, were Mrs. R. G. Peters, recently deceased, Mrs. Austin Yates, Mrs. Pleas Gafford, now living near Lipan, Mrs. Maxwell, now in Jones county, Henry Bond, in Nolan county, Mrs. Margaret Wright, now a citizen of Granbury, and surviving widow of the late Capt. A. J. Wright, and Mrs. Wm. Chambers, long deceased.

Wm. Gafford, the father of Pleas Gafford, came with P. Thorp to Thorp Spring; and Austin Yates, above mentioned, settled first at Dr. Watson's horse ranche, now the farm of J. A. Formwalt. A few years later he moved down and opened a small farm on Lambert branch, on that fertile spot east of Granbury, now within the truck farm of C. L. Edwards. In subsequent years he moved to where Maj. W. A. Duke now lives, and with the aid of his good wife opened to the hungry and tired public the "Yates House", a noted institution of the early days of Granbury.

Dr. Watson, whose stock ranche was first located as above stated, subsequently settled at the foot of Comanche Peak, where he and his good wife lived for many years highly respected citizens, and having no children, died at an infirm old age, and in poverty, having been in the days of his strength, a man in affluent circumstances. This aged pair of pious people cast the influence of their high moral character among their associates of early days, by many of whom still living they will yet be remembered.

P. V. Rhea, a yet living octogenarian specimen of the hardy frontiersman, endowed with a robust constitution and doubly fortified by an active out door life, and the occupation which he followed; first attuned his hammer and anvil to the song of industry, west of the Brazos, a few miles below his present site, at the mouth of Rough creek, about the same date. (1855.) He

has always been a sturdy, upright citizen; has reared a large family, one of his sons has long been an influential citizen of Stephens county; another, Tom Rhea, assuming the father's calling and profiting by his instructions and experience, became one of the best of blacksmiths and a most worthy citizen of Granbury, where he died a few years ago deeply lamented by family and neighbors.

CHAPTER V.—PIONEERS.—AN EARLY SERMON.—KILLING OF JERE GREEN.

During the period of which I am now writing (1853 to the beginning of the civil war) the events and early settlements are known mainly by the survivors of those times and perpetuated only in their traditions, and there is often such a contrariety in their memory as to dates as to render it practically impossible to make a chronological record thereof, nor is it practical for me to see and consult all those whose memory is the sole depository of these early events. Already I am placed under obligations to many, and yet there remain scores of others whom I desire to consult on the matters of interest to this and a later period.

Claiborne Arrington, and his sons, with John Calvin, located their cattle on Stroud's creek in 1853, but did not move out with their families till 1855-6. Claib Arrington was a conservative and useful man; was one of those appointed by act of the legislature in 1866 as a commission to organize the county. He and his sons largely contributed to the material welfare of the county. The populous John Smith family, probably possessing some of the same spirit of adventure possessed by the worthy John, who so admirably succeeded in captivating the dusky Pocahontas, to the salvation of his head, also found their way to these parts, as there were at this early period no less than three of them on Stroud's creek and judging from the names by which they were respectively distinguished, probably like Capt. John, had formed some kind of connection with the red men. They were known respectively as "Caddo", "Keichie" and "Comanche."

Thomas P. Helms, a man closely related to one of old Kentucky's early governors, and possessing characteristic hospitality

of the true bred Kentuckian, was found domiciled with his family among the earliest settlers on Stroud's creek. He is yet a citizen of Hood and his latch-string is still on the outside. The Kickapoo country, according to the best information I now have, was propably first occupied by George and Bill Allen, who located on Crockery creek, "Dad" Gillilan just below Lipan's present site, and John Middleton at Middleton Point, west of Lipan. The latter named lives at an advanced age in the eastern part of the county. He was a leader in the early days.

The Blevins family of which "Uncle Dick" "without his knowledge, wish, will or consent," constituted a part, were frontiersmen of these early days, settling in the Brazos valley opposite the mouth of Robinson creek. The hardships and alarms incident to frontier life were never sufficient to dim the light of a jovial nature which always beams in the countenance of "Uncle Dick." At one time, in a crowd of jolly associates, he managed to excite their curiosity as to the kind of "socks" he wore, and thereupon a wager was made by one and promptly accepted by another that his socks were not mates, and upon his pulling off his boots, it was found he wore none at all. "Uncle Dick" did not copy this from Jerry Simpson, for it happened long before Jerry's time. I give it both to illustrate his character, and also the kind of entertainments practiced by those of early days. Let it be remembered they were without gospel or circus.

Few congregations could be gotten together in these sparsely settled regions at this period, though many bold and good men were found to carry the "good tidings" even into the most dangerous habitudes of the savages, and the difficulties under which they labored is well illustrated by an incident related by Mrs. Wright, who soon after the settlement of her father, A. Bond, at Stockton, went with other members of the family to Thorp Spring to hear the first sermon ever preached in this immediate locality. The congregation assembled did not exceed a half dozen, and the preacher delivered his sermon near the spring, and when he became hot and dry, went down and quaffed its waters, then returned to his place to conclude his holy message. Unfortunately the name of this preacher is not remembered, but

the seed sown, "like the grain of mustard" "waxed a great tree" and the "fowls of the air lodge in the branches of it", for the church of which he was a representative, have founded a famous University of christian learning at this place, receiving its patronage from far and near, of which more will be said hereafter.

Pleasant Thorp having visited this locality as early as about 1853-4, and located several valuable surveys of land, settled with his family about a year later, where his widow still lives, and where he founded the town of Thorp Spring. He was a man of strong personality, frugal and energetic habits, placing the impress of his characteristics largely and deeply upon those of his period and vicinity. His children and grand-children are quite numerous.

Jere Green, whose sons, Elijah and John, are citizens of Somervell county, settled also at an early day in the vicinity of Granbury, and several years afterward while out with a party, consisting of Woodson Bell, Wylie Price and Amor Bell; all save Woodson being unarmed and poorly mounted, were fallen upon by a party of Indians, and Green was killed about where P. H. Thrash's pasture now is, between Squaw and Paluxy creeks. Woodson Bell, who rode a mule, not being able to make time, drew his gun and held the Indians at bey, while the other two escaped on their mustangs. Woodson Bell was a well known and influential man in the early affairs of this section; held the office of county surveyor several terms, did a great deal of surveving and the ancient hacks of his handy hatchet are yet visable in nearly every part of the county. He was a man of capacity and opportunities sufficient to have accumulated wealth, of which he, however, seemed indifferent. He possessed a generous nature, was contented with a humble and rude home, where he lived and died a poor man, but

"Large was his bounty, and his soul sincere."

CHAPTER VI.—SETTLEMENTS AT BARNARD, AND HIMMON AND HALEY MILLS.

The record of events of the period prior to the organization of Hood county, includes men of sister counties so intimately associated with our own people as with them to constitute one community. Indeed in those days a community of interest extended over a large territory. Barnard's mill, erected as early as about 1860, so near the confluence of the Paluxy and Squaw creeks with the Brazos, all rich in fish, deer and turkey, as well as the soils which produced the indigenous grasses and fruits in luxuriant growth, with promise of future development into farms, seemed to be the central object about which immigration converged, and then passed up these valleys.

Allen Holley, the Swank brothers and Baldy Martin are prominent names of men who settled on Squaw creek near its mouth, and all were men of influence. Baldy Martin, who is still a leading spirit in all that affects Glen Rose and Somervell county, now at an advanced age, surrounded by a large circle of relatives, not only of his own immediate family, but of his brothers and the intermarriage relationships. A large balance of power has always been conceded to the Martin's in all the political and public concerns of this locality, and "Uncle Baldy", as he is known, has always been the chief oracle of this potent influence. Farther up the Paluxy a man by the name of Goather erected another water mill, afterwards known as Himmons & Halev's mill, now Paluxy, which also became the nucleus of another settlement, extending up the several forks of Paluxy. Worthy of mention among them are such men as Jesse Kimmel, still happy and jovial as a youth in the possession of his fine Paluxy farm, bounded on the south by a range of hill country, which long ago graphically named the "Mountains of Hepsterdam." Meek, a man of sober demeanor, and of good influence, and one who has very largely aided in the promotion of good, wholly reriable and trustworthy in all his relations as a citizen; he has raised many children, all of whom have made good citizens, and some of them are advanced in life. So that "Uncle Johnny", from the apex of a life constructed of eight decades of usefulness, looks complacently down upon the third generation of his de-His children were settled close about him for many scendants. years, but finally began to spread out into other parts. Young, who married one daughter, has been a merchant at

Strawn, Texas, for some years past; Sam King, I believe is in Erath; he is another son-in-law. His two sons, Cris and Cave, have been for many years among Hood county's best farmers, but are now about to locate in the coast country, where flowers, fruits and mosquitoes flourish the year round. W. S. Ethridge holds on to his mercantile business at Paluxy, where he has been engaged in business for about twenty-five years past, and is a man of wide influence. And still another son-in-law, Ben Earp, now lives near Morgan's Mill. He was the well known wit and humorist of this settlement, and on mail days, while the neighbors were waiting to be served, as on all occasions, he was ready with his wit to turn the crowd to roaring at the expense of some one. He was a good farmer as well as a joker.

CHAPTER VII.—PIONEERS, CONTINUED.—JESSE CARAWAY AND ISAAC COWAN.

A few miles above Paluxieville is situated "The Rock Church," erected at an early date for the triple uses of Masonic hall, school and church services for the community. Among the leading spirits of the early days in this vicinity were Jesse Caraway and Isaac Cowan, both North Carolinians by birth, from whence in their young manhood they emigrated to Gibson county, Tenn., where they remained for a short time, and thence came to Texas and settled respectively on the Paluxy and Richardson creeks, about the year 1859. They were closely related by marriage, and because of their prominence in the affairs of their time and locality are entitled to mention here. Caraway had married in Tennessee, Miss Elizabeth Keathley, who still survives and resides at the long-cherished home near the Rock Church, which was won by them through many years of faithful labor, watching and suffering during the period of and following the civil war, when the Indian depredations were frequent and cruel. these trying times, and up to the date of his death in 1893, Jesse Caraway was always noted as an excellent citizen, good practical farmer, and useful to his community as a builder up of those institutions which promote civilization and dispense charities. was known as the father of the Masonic Lodge, which has so

long flourished at this place. He was engaged in several Indian pursuits and fights, and in one of these, upon his party overtaking a party of Indians, his swift horse carried him quite into the midst of the savages and he received a severe arrow wound. children consisted of six sons, L. J., Bryant, Adam, Archie, John and William—all except two, I believe, still living—and four daughters: Mrs. Juo. R. Jones, Mrs. McDermott, Mrs. Roberts and the first wife of Joel Counts. Those living are all exemplary citizens of Hood and neighboring counties. The contributions from this family to the service of the Confederacy were, including a nephew residing with them, three gallant soldiers. Lieutenant Luke J. Caraway and his brother, Bryant, were captured at Arkansaw Post while serving under Gen. Churchill, and after being in prison awhile were again in service, and Bryant was wounded at the battle of Missionary Ridge. The nephew distinguished himself under Gen. McCulloch in his first battle by charging upon an Indian foe and hacking one to death with his hunter's knife, which gallantry was properly recognized by the General in the promotion of young Caraway. But why should I expand my story to such broad realms? Only but to show that Hood county furnished her quota of heroes to the lost cause.

Aside from what I have already said of Luke J. Caraway, I note further that he was born on that fertile and patriotic spot known as the old Davy Crockett farm in Gibson county, Tennessee, hence his standing as farmer and democrat seems not to be without foundation from his very beginning. Let me here observe, by the way, that Texas might afford to buy that old Tennessee farm and go into the husbandry of raising citizens, such as it has furnished her in the past. Luke Caraway, when a young man, studied and practiced law for a time, but subsequently proved to be a better farmer than lawyer, and lately has aspired to legislative honors of which he has been deferred till fortune may smile more favorably upon his suit.

Of Ike Cowan, I would say, that though a citizen of Erath county, he has always exerted a potent influence in the affairs of Hood county, and rendered many valuable services on the frontier during the stirring period of the civil war and afterward.

He, with Jesse Caraway, Wm. Graves and Mr. Simpson made an expedition noted for its peril and suffering, to bring back Capt. John C. Low of the Ranger service, who had been taken sick at Fort Chadborne and was in peril. The party encountered a severe norther on the plains and suffered intensely, several dying from its effects.

Isaac Cowan, Col. Buck Barry, of Bosque county, and a gentleman form Johnson county (whose name the writer has not been able to obtain) acted under the appointment of County Judge Landers and his associates as a sort of extraordinary commission of arbitration to settle the location of the county site after the people at several elections had failed to do so in a manner satisfactory to the authorities. And no doubt the diplomatic skill of Ike Cowan was instrumental largely in fixing the site of the city of Granbury, where it still remains, and now seems by the lapse of time to be firmly settled, though for many years this action was the subject of much murmuring and discontent in Isaac Cowan, in his younger days, was fond of several quarters. hunting, and enjoyed keeping a pack of fine hounds. been a man of strong affirmative character and has prospered, a democrat of the "heart of oak" type, has raised several sons, and a daughter, all valuable citizens of Erath county, except one recently moved to the Panhandle country. Prior to coming to Texas, Mr. Cowan enjoyed a personal friendship with Andrew Jackson and was always such an admirer of that great democrat that Luke Caraway says he is still voting for Jackson.

There are a number of other people of the Paluxy section who might appropriately be mentioned as frontiersmen of the period of which I now write, but to sketch them all would fill many books. There are also many incidents which it would be very interesting to relate were I sufficiently informed of the facts. I therefore earnestly request all in possession of facts of importance to note them and forward or hand to me, that I may include them in proper order of time. I acknowledge thankfully many favors of this kind already received.

CHAPTER VIII.—PIONEERS CONTINUED.—PETER GARLAND.—
NIGHT ATTACK ON THE CADDOS—RESCUE GAP—
A "FRESH FROM THE STATES."

Peter Garland was an early settler of energy and spirit identified with many of the important events anterior to and after the organization of Hood county. He first settled upon Barton creek, and it was he who organized and led the assault upon the Caddos near Golconda (Palo Pinto) in 1859. This unfortunate affair, to which allusion has already been made in Chater III, was of such wide and baleful results upon the frontier settlements as to cause a considerable retrograde movement of those settled far west of the Brazos upon that stream, and thereby giving to the territory of which Hood was composed a citizenship originally designed for the farther west. And fidelity to my subject admits of the following account of it, as given by Mr. D. H. Eddleman:

A man named Lavender, on Buck creek, reported among the whites that he had been deliberately shot at by Caddo Indians camped on Sunday creek, and so aroused the whites that John Middleton of "Middleton Point" organized and led an assaulting party against the camp of the Caddos, but before bringing on the attack, a parley was had and upon the Indians denying the charge of having fired upon Lavender, it was agreed that they should remove their camp from the settlement in peace, which stipulation they complied with by moving to the vicinity of Golconda. Meanwhile Garland having organized his post at Stephenville soon got upon the trail of the departing Caddos, and not being advised of the foregoing stipulations, and finding remnants of female apparal, with perhaps other evidences along the trail from which they concluded that the Indians had committed murder and other depredations against white women, their camp being located, the night assault was planned, resulting in the killing of all the Indians in the camp, save perhaps two squaws and as many children. John Stephens of the attacking party was also killed. Subsequent investigation seems to have fully exonerated the Indians from the crimes imputed to them, but it is quite probable that feelings of hostility had gradually been growing up

for some time between some of the white settlers who had suffered depredations upon their stock and the Caddos, which required but slight circumstances added as fuel to that fire which broughtforth such fury upon the almost defenseless Caddos, while peacefully sleeping on that fatal night. The revengeful spirit of the Indian was now aroused throughout the Caddo tribe, the war paint put on, murder, rapine and consternation carried into the white settlements indiscriminately. In the retrograde movement Garland settled on Stroud's creek about a mile above Thorp Spring, and seems always to have been a daring fighter and bitter foe of the Indians, inspired by a deep seated hatred of the race. He was engaged in other fights and pursuits of them, one of which germane to my text, occurred about the close of the civil war, at what is known as "Indian Gap," or sometimes called "Rescue Gap," from the circumstance of this fight. This is a pass in the mountainous region of Falo Finto county through which the Indians in their depredations into the settlements made their entry and exit, and to which the whites on being apprised of their presence would hasten in the hope of cutting them off with their On the occasion referred to a considerable band of Indians having stolen into the settlements, crossed to the east of the Brazos, and among other depredations murdered Jim Savage, a recently returned ex-Confederate and his wife, residing on Spring creek in Parker county, took his two children, a boy and a girl, captives. Meanwhile the whites discovering the presence of the Indians, repaired to the "Gap" in time to intercept them. Among this party were Garland, Jeff Scott, Uncle Billy Powell and probably other Hood county men. The Indians coming up after some fighting, the two small captive children availing themselves of an apportunity afforded during the fighting, clambered upon a prominent rock, and the eldest, some ten or twelve years old, made signals to the whites, by which they were discovered to be white children, a rush was made to the spot and the children rescued.

Peter Garland lived for many years an honored citizen of Hood county, holding the office of County Treasurer for several years after the organization of the county. He was a man of stout

physical appearance, and had been so put upon the alert by his encounters with the Indians that few persons in this section knew so well as he the topography of the country. He could travel for many miles by the light of the stars with more accuracy than most men by that of the noonday sun. He was a "rough ashler" of frontier citizenship. Illustrative of his plain and direct methods of making himself understood I relate the following incident: Late one evening in March 1871, a young man of seedy aspect appeared on the public square in Granbury and introduced himself into a crowd of officials in front of the old log court house, Garland being one of the number. The young man being questioned, it was learned that he was a "fresh" from Kentucky, and desired to locate for the purpose of taking up the study and practice of law. He was kindly advised to consult Capt. Milwee, an old lawyer, and Garland proposed, as he lived near Milwee's and was soon going home, to escort him there, which proposition was acceptable, and the young man awaiting Garland's convenience was strolling off from the court house, when Garland hailed him to go, by calling out, "'Squire! 'Squire!" but no response coming, he readily took in the situation and yelled, "I say you man, with the ragged pants on," instantly the "fresh" young man recognized that it was himself that was being called and then for the first time learned that in Texas lawyers were called "Esquire," that distinction which in Kentucky was only conceded to Justices of the Peace.

CHAPTER IX.—PIONEERS, CONTINUED.—DAVID EDDLEMAN.—
JUDGE S. C. CROSS AND OTHER SETTLERS ON BERRY'S,
ROBINSON AND PALUXY CREEKS—INDIAN LEGENDS—THE "DEAD LINE"—MILITIA.

I am indebted to D. H. Eddleman for many important items of early times. His father, David Eddleman, was a pioneer of this section, having first settled in Parker county in 1853 while D. H. was a small boy; he removed afterwards to Buck creek, Palo Pinto county, where he resided until 1859, when, with others, he was driven back upon the Brazos by the hostility of the Caddo Indians, occasioned by their camp having been attacked

with indiscriminate slaughter of their men, women and children by whites. David Endleman died in Hood county about 1883 or 1884. D. H. Eddleman, the son, now a citizen of Hood, grew up amid scenes of frontier life; as a boy he often played with the Caddo Indian children prior to their hostility. He helped in the building of the noted Barnard's mill, which occurred about 1860. Up to the time of the aforesaid assault upon their camp, the Caddos were not only friendly with the whites, but were in dead enmity with their traditional foes, the savage Comanches. One of the old men of the Caddos related to Eddleman how at one time long anterior to the white settlements, a drouth of such magnitude and duration prevailed in this section that sufficient water for a horse to drink could not be crossed in territory between the Red river and Colorado.

Judge S. C. Cross, a man of both mental and physical characteristics, quite the opposite of those of Peter Garland, was an early settler on Berry's creek, where he located with his family in the fall of 1858, and I am much under obligations to his surviving widow and daughter, Mrs. McClanahan, for information concerning their surroundings. At the time of Judge Cross' settlement the pecan crop was so plentiful that the children could rake them up from the ground by the hatful, and they used them for chicken feed, by beating them up fine, and during the season lived upon the fattest of fowls. As well as plentiful supplies of wild game, Judge Cross brought out some hogs, being, as Mrs. Cross thinks, the first introduction of swine into this section. They fattened and grew so prolific upon the pecan and other mast that soon the region from the Paluxy to Kickapoo became stocked with several hundred of them, many growing wild and becoming, in time, the property of such as could capture them, by Cross' consent. Judge Cross moved from Berry's creek to Granbury in the fall of 1871, where he resided a useful citizen. until his death. He was a man of strong convictions, but gentle and flexible manners, with lofty ambition. His children are useful and honorable citizens of the county, W. B. Cross having for the past four years occupied an important position in the State Land Office.

In those ante-bellum days (half forgotten by the survivors) there were in this section many men in connection with whose lives and conduct doubtless many incidents of interest worthy to be recorded existed; but so vaguely remembered are they now as to defy absolute verification. I trust those interested in these sketches may aid me in bringing these interesting facts to record. Among the pioneers settled upon the waters and tributaries of Paluxy in that section of county, now constituting the western part of Hood and eastern part of Erath counties, and most exposed to Indian depredations were, Ben Tinnon, Andrew Jackson, still living there, D. P. McWhorter, who subsequently moved to east of the Brazos where he still resides, Jesse Daniel, John Piercy, Mr. McMickle, Mr. Hill, Ruck Tanner, Dan and Tom Rhodes, Newman Osborne, B. A. Hightower, a Mr. Frazier, from whom Frazier Valley, in Erath county, takes its name, and many others whom I should like to mention, besides those heretofore mentioned. There was a small settlement about four miles from Cross' place, on Berry's creek, known as Hookerville, which was a place of rendevous for mutual protection in times of Ben Sparks had a mill and an orchard at his settlement on Robinson creek, where the settlers for many miles went for their grinding, and sometimes for fruits. The ladies traveled on horseback and often carried their pistols to the horn of their sad-Esquire McKinzie was also a settler on Robinson creek, and was a man of influence and character, holding places of trust in his community. He removed from Hood county sometime prior to 1880, and is probably still living in Montague county at an advanced age. David and Marion Self, who are citizens of Lipan neighborhood, were among the early timers. These gentlemen are both highly respected farmers and good citizens.

What may have given name to the various streams and other objects in this vicinity would be matter of interest and curiosity. Presumably many of the streams and places derived their names from the early settlers, as was the case with Richardson and Rucker's creek. But who was it that gave the names of Robinson, Long and Stroud to these respective streams? Various legends exist as to the name borne by Squaw creek—are that it

grew out of the circumstance of an Indian squaw, who having been lost from her tribe, was found on this stream. Another is, that a squaw was killed here, which occasioned a battle on the creek between contending tribes, or parties of Indians. or Baloxey, as well as Kickapoo, being Indian names. Various valleys along the river derived name from early settlers, as Hightower valley, from Joshua Hightower, Dawes valley from John Davis, Peveler valley for the Peveler family. Prior to the war, Comanche Peak postoffice served a considerable scope of country west of the Brazos with mail facilities. The Brazos river was called the "dead line" because of the danger from Indians west of it, although many depredations were perpetrated by them on the east side. Citizens had organized militia companies to protect the settlements, and they served by reliefs for ten days, a party being always on the scout to watch and give prompt notice of the approach of Indians.

CHAPTER X.—PIONEERS, CONTINUED.—LOGAN AND ABE LANDERS.—THE NUTTS.—A FERVENT PRAYER.—SADDLES AS TROPHIES OF INDIAN WARFARE.

Logan Landers came from east Texas and settled, about 1855, on the Brazos river at Stockton. He has long been dead, leaving several children, among whom are W. H. and Lee Landers, jr., citizens of Hood. This family of Landers' were not destined to remain on the frontier long separated from their kindred, for in 1858 they were followed by a brother, Abe Landers, with his large family, and his son-in-law, Jesse F. Nutt, and since then the families of Landers' and Nutts, by their numerical strength and moral force have swayed perhaps a greater influence in the public affairs of Hood county than any other single connection of kindred people. In the year following (1859) David Nutt, the father of Jesse F., with his other sons, Jacob, Abe and D. L., came and settled on the west of the Brazos, and shortly afterwards Mrs. Wright, a daughter, whose husband, A. J. Wright, had enlisted from Missouri in the Confederate army, came with her children and made their home here. Abe Landers was a man of considerable note. He was a native of Tennessee, but had removed thence to Missouri in 1840, where, prior to coming to Texas, he had served three terms in the legislature as representative from Newton county, and one term in the senate. After settling in Texas he seems to have led a quiet life on his Brazos farm until the organization of Hood county, some years later, when his prominence and character again brought him into public life and he was chosen the first County Judge, which office he held through the His antecedents as an incumbent of political office perhaps were not such as to have developed in him those qualities most essential for a judge, but however this may be, his faithful adherence to his friends in both public and private life gave him power and influence which seems to have been wielded in the overruling of "beastly majorities" in the settlement of that vexed question of the location of the county seat, the first difficulty which confronted him and his associates in office in the newly formed county. The details of his official life, however, will more properly occur in a future chapter. Judge Landers, upon again retiring to private life, was now aged and infirm, and having well served his generation, died about 1870, lamented by his many friends and kindred. His children, as well as those of his brother Logan, as already mentioned, have been among the most staunch citizens of Hood county. He had eleven sons and daughters, among whom are A. R. and C. L. Landers, now residing in Erath county, William and Charles Landers, and the wives of J. F. Nutt and Jack Gregory.

Jesse F. Nutt, as already stated, came to Texas with Judge Landers in 1858. From his own account he does not seem to have prospered for several years. He, too, was a Tennessean, but removed to Missouri and thence to Texas. He had lost his eye-sight several years prior to his settlement in Texas, and his affliction occasioned him to lead for some time an inactive life, but the spirit of the man was not to be suppressed by such a circumstance, and during the early part of the war he employed himself in traveling about the country selling hats of a Confederate make. This, however, did not seem to be a profitable business, and as there seemed at this time to be a great demand for "groceries," after the close of the war he secured a capital of \$30 and entered business at Stockton. At that time merchandise had to be hauled in wagons from Houston or Shreveport, and possibly it was owing to this fact that "Uncle Jesse's" groceries al-

ways arrived in a "wet" condition. However this may be, such condition did not affect them as a marketable article, most of his customers from long habit prefering them wet, and his business grew and he prospered from that time on. Uncle Jesse Nutt was often surrounded by danger from the Indian forays in this section. They stole horses from the farms, both at Stockton and at the Jack Wright place within the present bounds of Granbury. one occasion during the war Uncle Jesse, while en route to Stephenville as a delegate to the Baptist association, had parties of Indians to pass both in front and in the rear of him, and while attending the association the news reached them of the killing by these same Indians of a white lady on Palaxy; and the circumstance enkindled the zealous spirit of the association to such an extent that prayer was immediately offered up, and Bro. Slaughter, a distinguished pioneer preacher still living in Palo Pinto county, led in the prayer and fairly raised the hair of Uncle Jesse's head; this may be the reason he escaped the scalping knife. is proper to state just here that Uncle Jesse long ago ceased the sale of "wet" groceries and has prospered in other business.

Uncle Jesse Nutt tells of an incident that happened during the war, when the old Indian fighters were probably away from home. The red-skins came in on a foray of plunder, passing down Paluxy, and the Landers boys, Lee Nutt and others hearing of them, made up a party and proceded at once to the divide in the western part of what now constitutes Hood county to intercept them as they went out and recover the stolen horses. Arriving at the proper place, the young men unsaddled and lariated their horses on the prairie and secreted themselves in the brush close by to await events, which shortly proceeded to happen, by the Indians coming suddenly upon their horses and so stampeding them as to cause them to break loose, whereupon they were driven off by the Indians along with their other booty. And these gallant young Indian fighters returned home covered with the trophies of war in the shape of their saddles lugged in upon their backs.

CHAPTER XI—PIONEERS CONTINUED—THE NUTT BROTHERS—B. H. AND WM. DENNIS—EARLY CABINS—A QUEER DOORWAY—HOSPITALITY OF THE FRONTIERSMAN.

Marion Landers was also a son of Judge Abe Landers, who came to this section with his father. He died many years ago, leaving a son, Robert Landers, now living on Paluxy; and at the same place lives Jacob Nutt, familiarly called, "Uncle Jake." As has already been noticed, Abe and D. L. Nutt came with their father, David Nutt, in 1859. These Nutt brothers have figured very largely in the affairs of Hood county, especially anterior and during the period of organization. Their father first settled at what was subsequently known as the Jack Wright place, and now owned by J. F. Henderson. Uncle Jake, though a great admirer of, and a favorate with the ladies, has never married; but nevertheless, has maintained and educated quite a number of the children of his relatives and friends, and is very popular with all who know him. He has otherwise been very useful as a second to his brothor, Jesse F., in all of their public and private enterprises; and these two, from the earliest period of their career here, have ever stood together as mutual supports. Both of devoutly religious temperaments and ardently impressed with the faith and principles of the Missionary Baptist church, whose ministry were among the first to plant the standard of the Cross in the border life of this section; they linked together their fortunes, their religion and their names, and the combination under the style of "J. F. & J. Nutt" has endured here so long and been so faithful to obligations as to have become a synonym of stead-fast fidelity. Like his brother, "Uncle Jake" has long been afflicted with blindness, and some years ago their business and acquisitions having greatly enlarged, including a fine farm on Paluxy, they probably thought that two blind men in one mercantile establishment was more than enough, and Uncle Jake betook himself to the farm, which he manages successfully, with the aid of those whom his kindness draws about him. But in this move no change was made in their firm style, nor was Uncle Jesse left without the aid of that important adjunctive member, the younger brother, D. L. Nutt, who grew up from childhood on Hood county territory, and who having signalized himself by the trophies brought home from that campaign against the Indians, as mentioned in my last chapter, subsequently won the hand and heart of the daughter of that noted Indian fighter, Capt. Peter Garland; and has also figured considerably in affairs of the county, though his physical dimensions have seemed to forbid of his becoming the recipient of other than aldermanic dignities in official life. The other brother, Abe, pursued the life of a farmer and having married one of the daughters of Y. J. Rylee, resided on the east side of the Brazos river till his death many years ago. He was a quiet and excellent citizen.

All these Nutt brothers have, by reason of their situation and close connection with officials and public affairs and the natural kindness of their dispositions, at all times exerted a wholesome influence, and most especially during the organic period, in keeping down feelings of bitterness among neighbors and friends, and thus preventing, in a great measure, those deadly feuds, which have so often prevailed in, and disgraced other localities along border life. It must not, however, be understood that this section has entirely enjoyed immunity from such disturbances. In early times hostilities between families and individuals sometimes occurred, which resulted in bloodshed; but a fair research into the traditional past develops but few, and not of such magnitude as to have impressed contemporaries with their importance. And at this time an account of them might be so inaccurate as to do injustice to the participants, yet he who essays to be a historian must not skip too many of the dark pages, and accounts of some these when sufficiently verified, may hereafter appear.

The Dennis brothers, B. H. and William, came to Robinson creek with their father about 1858, and have been energetic and influential in the affairs of the county. They were soldiers of the Lost Cause and after the war was over, betook themselves successfully to stock raising, which business they have managed together, and like brothers should, have ever stood steadfastly by each other.

Owing to the great distance from the mills of the pineries and want of railroads most of the business, as well as dwelling houses, were of the log cabin type, which perhaps still predominates throughout the county; but instead of the pine floors and doors, shingle roofs and glass windows, the earlier architects utilized "puncheons," clap-boards and raw-hides. But perhaps the utmost extent in the economic structure of house building was attained by a man named Blair, who first settled Blair valley on the north boundary of Hood, and who followed the business of making saddle trees. In building his cabin, he just simply omitted a log in one of the walls just over the floor, after the manner of the window opening in the old country school house, where "we" graduated, and through this, entry and exit were effected by assuming that humble posture of body, which we all should exercise in our daily devotions.

The cabin of the early settler was the welcome resting place, as well of the traveler and stranger, as of the family. On those rude floors, behind those raw-hide doors, enclosed by the same four walls of sixteen-foot logs, that protected the settler and his wife in one corner, his sons in another, his daughters in a third, there was always a fourth corner where the stranger found at all times a hospitable and comfortable couch, secure against chilling weather, savage foe and howling wolf; and he usually had one of the smaller urchins for a bed-fellow, probably to act as a sort of moral balance wheel.

CHAPTER XII—PIONEERS CONTINUED—J. A. FORMWALT—BEN IRBY—JACOB WASHBURN—JEFF SCOTT—CADDO SMITH AND OTHERS—INDIAN CRAFTINESS—FORMWALT AS SOLDIER, FARMER AND MERCHANT.

No one whose life has been cast in these parts, has been more true to the duties of citizen than J. A. Formwalt. Tall, commanding and composed in personal appearance, one would naturally single him out among his fellows as a man of soldierly qualities. He was born at Knoxville, Tennessee, that noted center of a region prolific in the production of men of distinction. He was first married to the daughter of Col. D. K. McEwen, in Mississippi; was in California in 1849, back to Mississippi, and thence to Texas in 1851. After a residence in Anderson and Freestone counties, he and Col. McEwen removed with their families to the border settlements, intending to have settled much farther up the Brazos, but upon arriving here, learned of the

great disturbances breaking out between the Caddos and the settlers, and not caring to place themselves, their families and their property in such jeopardy, as their contemplated destiny, in the very midst of the savage camps, would have exposed them, they began to look about for houses here, and soon purchased a section of land from P. Thorp and settled on Stroud's creek, just below Thorp Spring. But in this settlement they soon found themselves not exempt from the perils of those penetrating forays of plunder and murder, which now began to be so frequently practiced by the Indians. To those not acquainted with the Indian's traits of character, it is hard to comprehend the adept boldness of these wild worriors in their thieving expeditions into the settlements, often thwarting the wisest dispositions and precautions of the settlers to save their horses. Thus it is related by D. L. Nutt, that on one occasion, during the war, his brother, Abe, came home from the army on a visit to his father's place, half a mile south of the present court house in Granbury, and it being understood that the Indians were in the vicinity, the horse rode was placed for security in the hall-way between the two log houses, which was also occupied by D. L. Nutt, then a small boy, as a bed-room; but all this precaution was insufficient, as on the following morning they awoke to find the horse gone, and moccasin tracks to tell of his departure. And Mr. Sam H. Smith tells of one occasion, while he and other stockmen were herding a drove of horses farther west. They went in camp for the night, keeping two of the men on guard all the time to watch out for the Indians, protect the horses and give prompt alarm in case of their approach; but all to no purpose, as the Indians came so stealthily that no sign of them was discovered until they were right upon the horses and guards, stampeding both and almost running the guards off with the horses, and before any defense could be made they were off with almost the entire herd.

In this state of affairs, in the absence of adequate government protection, citizens everywhere on the border had to organize themselves into militia companies in the hope that by watchfulness and prompt pursuit to be able in some measure to stay the hand of savage butchery, and recover stolen property, women and children. And J. A. Formwalt, keenly sensative to the de-

mands of public duty as well as self-protection, frequently, at his own expense led a company of the militia far to the west in pursuit of the Indians, but owing to the advantages possessed by the pursued over the pursuers in the circumstance, among other things of the delays necessary in trailing them and insufficient supplies, Formwalt was never able to overtake them, but forced to return after exhausting all their provisions, and suffering often for days without food for men or horses. On these occasions Formwalt was ably supported by such public spirited neighbors and allies as Capt. Ben Irby, then residing on the east of the Bazos, in Parker county, and whose son, Dr. Alf Irby, formerly lived at Thorp Spring; Josiah Washburn, then settled in what is now known as the Dawes valley; Jeff Scott, who resided near Thorp Spring, and now in Jones county, and J. E. Stroud's creek, who was noted as an Indian trailer and always performed that important duty by keeping in advance of the pursuing party. He is the same man who was known as "Caddo" Smith, heretofore referred to, and was a quiet, good citizen. of the above mentioned gentlemen were influential and patriotic men in this section, useful and greatly respected by all who knew them.

But soon the exigencies of a new born Republic, struggling for recognition upon the map of the world, called to its standard many of the brave spirits, who hitherto had withstood the wiley savage; and J. A. Formwalt in October, 1861, as a frue born Southernor, enlisted as a private in Capt. Wm. Shannon's company to serve in the Confederate army, and in the spring following Col. A. Nelson, to whom this company reported, well discerning in the modest private, qualities fitting him for command, sent Formwalt back to the Brazos (Johnson and Bosque counties) to raise a company which, with the aid of J. A. Willingham, was soon accomplished. Formwalt was elected Captain, Willingham 1st Lieutenant, and Jerry Johnson and George Wakefield, from the neighborhood of Acton, 2nd and 3rd Lieutenants. those who enlisted in this company I am now enabled to mention the names of Add Huffstettler, Jno. Edwards, James Allison, Mart Sikes, Andrew Ledbetter, Clint Goodwin, --- Arrington, Manuel and Dan Gibson, and two sons of Gabriel Deavers.

company was organized into Col. Nelson's Texas infantry, of which Roger Q. Mills was their Lieutenant Colonel and afterward Colonel. This regiment was noted for gallantry and hard service: At the battle of Franklin, while serving under those heroic Generals, H. B. Granbury and Pat Cleburne, Formwalt, as senior Captain in command of the regiment, led it in that fatal assault and fell severely wounded among other heroes whose rich blood commingled on the soil of Tennessee. After this he was promoted to the rank of Major, but the war soon coming to a close, he returned to his west Texas home, to find that his brave wife, with her little children, had by the farm and the loom managed to support and clothe themselves, while having suffered many dangers and hardships, known only to those who were within the territory so frequently invaded by the Indians. of his property was wasted and gone, but with spirit yet undaunted, Formwalt set about with his usual energy, the duties of a civilian, and soon became prosperous as a farmer. Early in the seventies he entered mercantile business at Granbury, but his kindly nature rendered it impossible for him to resist the importunities of the sometimes unfortunate, and at other times unprincipled debtor classes, and after a few years' experience he retired to his farm much crippled in fortune. After this he lost his noble companion, and some years later married again, this time an estimable daughter of Judge Jowers of Palestine, whom he had known in her childhood, and is now living a quiet life in Granbury, serving his neighbors as magistrate, at the age of seventyfive years, but with figure still erect and buoyant steps appears not to be exceeding sixty.

The march of the soldier is ending,
On the hill-tops over the river
The camp-fire lights are ascending
To our God, the Merciful Giver;
Where comrades assembling in glory,
At the heavenly gates are waiting;
While mortals in song and in story,
Their valorous deeds are relating.

CHAPTER XIII—PIONEERS, CONTINUED—SAM SMITH—DAVID
KERR—KILLING AND SCALPING OF J. E. PHILLIPS—
DECEPTIONS OF FRONTIER GIRLS—A
MISTAKE CORRECTED.

Well advanced in life is Mr. Sam H. Smith, now a citizen and merchant of Granbury, and who, though not till 1870 a resident of Hood county, yet, because his father was settled at a very early date in our sister county of Parker, where the son was reared from his boyhood amid scenes of danger and wild adventure, deserves here to be chronicled as one of our pioneers. In 1859-60 he served in Capt. A. B. Mason's ranger company in guarding the frontier settlements. At the breaking out of the war in 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate army and was away in that service till the end, having been severely wounded at Donelsonville on the Mississippi, from the effects of which he still suffers much. was for several years engaged in the stock business on the upper Brazos and had many adventures with the Indians, who were constantly preying on and driving off his stock. He settled finally about 1870 at Acton, where he married the daughter of G. B. Dillahunty. In 1882 he was elected assessor of Hood county, and re-elected for the second term, at the conclusion of which, though the desire for him to continue in this office seemed almost universal, yet he modestly and voluntarily retired from official life. He removed to Granbury after his election to office, and since retirement has devoted himself to mercantile pursuits and to efforts of bestowing upon his children such educational advantages as fit them for useful citizenship.

The several Kerr families now constituting a respectable part of Hood county's people and exerting large influence are descended from David Kerr, a hardy pioneer of early date here. He was a native of South Carolina, from whence he removed to Mississippi, where he married a Kentucky lady, and in 1843 settled in Newton county, Texas, and ten years later on the Clear Fork of Trinity in Tarrant county, thence in 1856 to what has since been called Kerr branch of North Paluxy in Erath county, where he continued to reside until the hostilities of the Indians compelled him in 1860 for safety to withdraw from the exposed frontier, and he then went to Bee county, and from this abode J. F. and Win.,

After the war, Joe. F. Kerr, coming from service, settled first on Rucker's creek, and afterwards the father with his family returned to make their future home here on the Brazos at the place now occupied by Judge H. T. Berry. Here he lived the life of a quiet citizen till his death in about 1874. Besides the two sons above mentioned, there are three others, H. J., M. T. and Stanley, and a daughter, Mrs. Murchison, still living.

While the Kerrs resided on Paluxy, and after the hostile attitude of the Caddo Indians, they, in common with others, endured many hardships and dangers occasioned by the stealthy inroads of the savages into the settlements, and among other incidents Mr. J. F. Herr relates the story of one of those horrid murders so common here in those times. A Mr. Joe Dotson was settled at one of the places now known as Hightower ranch in Erath county. (There were two ranches known by this name.) Dotson had a son-in-law named J. E. Phillips, residing in the same locality. On one Sunday evening in the fall of 1860 Phillips went out to drive up his cows and when not more than a quarter of a mile from his house he was suddenly surprised and fallen upon by a party of Indians, killed and scalped. While this bloody scene occurred within the territorial limits of our mother county of Erath, yet it was not very far from the present western boundary of Hood, and since the diligent researches of that able writer, Mr. Willbarger, seems not to have found for it a place in his otherwise replete stories entitled "Indian Depredations in Texas," I give it a place here.

These exposed settlers, engaged in stock raising and meagre efforts at farming, and dependent so much upon their own resources for defense, were fertile in devices to alarm away and elude the savages from threatened attacks upon their solitary homes. Often all the men would necessarily be from home attending to their stock interests, leaving only the mother and daughters to keep the premises; but these were the wives and daughters of brave men, and used to perils and alarms. They learned that safety largely depended upon courage and strategy. I have it from the good authority of an old lady who was one of these frontier women that the girls, under these trying circum-

stances, did not forget their cunning, and in the absence of the men from the home, when danger threatened, actually practiced upon the savage lords of the wilderness the arts of dress, by donning the manly attire of their absent fathers and brothers, and thus deceived them, but for quite the opposite purpose for which it is said they usually practice their deceptions in dress upon the dudes of civilization. The girls deceived the Indians to keep from being caught.

In a former chapter I related the incident of the rescue of two children, a boy and a girl, at Indian Gap, and I have since ascertained from several sources that I was mistaken in the statement that the children rescued were those of the murdered Savage family. The boy was Frank Wilson, and the girl a near relative of his. He now lives a prosperous citizen near the head of Long creek, perhaps in Parker county and near the north line of Hood. Mr. Willbarger gives an account of this affair, differing in some respects as to details from the facts as I have recorded them; but it cannot be expected that all the witnesses, after so long a time, will agree as to minor points. I am especially indebted to Rev. Harvey Martin, who was a near neighbor of the parties at the time of the occurrences, for setting me right as to this.

CHAPTER XIX.—PIONEERS, Continued.—SHELLEY & SHELTON THE BAKERS—THE CROSSES, AND CROSS STAGE STAND—PROFFIT, GREGORY, GOODLETT—FRIENDLY INDIANS—BELLED HOGS—CAPT. PUCKETT, G. B. DILLAHUNTY, CHAMBERS—NAMING OF SQUAW, STROUD CREEKS, &C—EARLY MERCHANTS.

In Oct., 1853, Wm. Shelley came with his family, accompanied by his brother-in-law, Stephen Shelton, and settled on Long creek at the place now occupied by J. H. Halley. Prior to this date there had been but one house built on Long creek below the present boundary of Hood. This solitary settler was a man named Moore, who lived and kept a small trading house, with liquors and some other articles, and bartered with the Indians, at the place where the widow Tankersley now lives.

But about this date quite a number of people began to come into the Long creek valley. Martin Baker and his son Joseph, Jake Cross and his son Rylee, the latter afterwards moving to the noted cross roads and stage stand place, about two miles northwest from Cresson, and which was long known by his name; a man named Sidwell, George Cottrell, R. S. Proffit, Malachi Gregory and Jno. Goodlett. Gregory settled the identical place where he still resides. Several of these have already been mentioned. At this period the hunting parties of friendly Indians frequently camped in this section of country and often divided their abundant supplies of game with the white settlers; but these people were not wholly exempt from the perils of the Indians in subsequent hostilities. As late as about 1872 a party of Indians invaded this section, carrying away many horses; and one of the sons of R. S. Proffit was killed by Indians while engaged in the stock business in Young county.

Wm. Shelley was an active, money making man, and when he and Shelton came they brought with them a considerable drove of hogs, and and as there was no hog law, these swine were turned at large to fatten upon the immense quantities of pecans and acorns, but as the grass was near waist high, in order to be able to find their hogs when wanted, they put bells on some of the leaders. In a few months they had become very fat from the heavy mast crop. Steve Shelton then being a young man, after a few years removed to Dallas county, where he lived until 1859, and having married, again returned to Long creek, where he still lives. During the war he served in Capt. Jackson Pucket's company of Col. E. J. Gurley's regiment. This company was made up principally in Hill county, where Capt. Puckett then lived. He subsequently became a citizen of Hood county, and many will remember him as a polished gentleman residing near Paluxy, and at one time before the people as a modest aspirant for legislative honors: he was a man of high honor and greatly respected by all who knew him. He died some eight or ten years ago. Returning to Wm. Shelly, he seems to have been a man of influence in his time, brought with him several horses and other property, but his destiny here was soon cut off by an unfortunate quarrel with John Click at Acton, wherein he was killed at the hands of Click in about 1860. Two of his sons and a daughter are prosperous citizens of Taylor county. The village of Acton was named by a Mr. Hollis, its first merchant. Prior to this time, however, it was a postoffice known by the name of Comanche Peak postoffice. Among its early settlers was G. B. Dillahunty, who came here about 1854. He was a Tennessean, but had lived a number of years in Arkansas. Mr. Dillahunty was a man of intelligence and greatly respected. A son, Oll Dillahunty, still lives here, but the old gentleman died several years ago.

There was also settled in this locality old man Chambers, who raised a number of children here, among them A. J. Chambers, who recently died at Fort Worth, where he had lived for many years, as a prominent citizen in both public and private life; and a daughter acquired some note at Austin in literary life. A daughter of A. J. Chambers was the wife of the late Jno. P. Estes, and subsequently of Dr. C. F. Rogers, and is now living in Comanche.

There were many other men of high character and good influence here that I trust to mention hereafter, when I can come in possession of the facts. Mention has been made of the way in which different places got their names, I related several legends as to how Squaw creek came by its name, but despite the romance connected with these stories, it seems to have come about in the following way: About the time the earliest settlers crossed to the west of the Brazos, there was a camp or village of Indians at the mouth of this stream, and the braves being absent on a protracted hunting expedition, the village Indians consisted, besides a few old sick men, almost exclusively of Squaws, hence the early settlers called it Squaw creek. P. V. Rhea is our authority for this, and also for the following; When P. Thorp first came out to locate his lands here, the party of surveyors had in its number a man named Stroud who, while they were surveying on the creek, lost his footing and fell into the water to his great discomfiture and the diversion of his companions; and this baptism of Stroud, contrary to the usual rule, christened the stream rather than the subject. Blue branch, above Thorp Spring, got its name from an early settler of that name, and Antelope spring, now a dry place, except in wet weather, was once a never failing fountain, where antelopes resorted in droughty seasons.

Prior to the war there was a mercantile firm engaged in business at Stockton. Wear Benge, who has been dead a long time,

and Hiram Jewel, now living in Fort Worth, composed this firm, under the name and style of Benge & Jewel. They sold out for cattle about the beginning of the war, and Kingsbury, Homesley & Stone succeeded them at Stockton. At the Cross stage stand a small business, in the sale of groceries, principally liquor, was conducted by Ellis Littlepage and James Franklin, but this was probably just after the war. The old man Littlepage afterward moved to the vicinity of Granbury, where he resided until about 1872, when he died.

CHAPTER XV.—PIONEER SETTLEMENT OF ACTON—EARLY RE-LIGIOUS DEVOTIONS AND BURIALS—MEETINGS—AARON FARRIS' MILL AND STILL-HOUSE—MRS. FARRIS' VERSATILITY—LONG WALKS TO MEETING.

Acton, formerly Comanche Peak P. O., was the central point of the oldest settlement, forming a considerable community within the Hood county territory. And this community, too, seems to have enjoyed singular immunity from the depredations of the Indians, probably for the reason that it had become a tolerably strong and compact settlement while the Indians were peacefully inclined, hence it was no doubt afterward regarded by them as beyond the line of safety on their part to penetrate thus far, though they several times did approach very near to it, both above and below, on the east of the Brazos. In speaking of this community a territory of several square miles is embraced, extending to Fall creek on the east, Long creek on the north, and down Walnut to the Brazos.

The several christian denominations of Presbyterians, Baptists, Methodists and Reformed christians were well represented by substantial people as early as 1855, in strength of numbers probably in about the order as named; and about this date they united in the building of a church, where each held services once every month. This church stood near Walnut creek. Religious sentiment and fraternal regard seems to have prevailed among these people rather more than was usual at this early period. There intervened between them and old Buchanan, then the county site of Johnson county, a stretch of uninhabited prairie of some fifteen miles in width, broken only by the valley of Nolan's river, along which there were but few settlements; thus this then remote

western community was somewhat isolated, and no doubt fully realized the force of that familiar injunction of scripture, "Behold how beautiful it is for brethren to dwell together in unity."

Adjacent to this old Union church there was soon occasion to lay out a cemetery, for no history can trace the footsteps of man without its record of death. The first death and burial occurring here was that of the wife of Mr. Wash. Hutchison. Since then this sacred ground, by reason of the beloved dead deposited here, has become dear in the memory of many people now living, some of whom, in the activities of life, have wandered far away, but whose thoughts, and sometimes their footsteps, turn hitherward in tender regard for the hallowed dust of the departed. The paraphenalia of plumed hearse and velvet-lined casket was not known in the simple burial ceremonies of the early settlers, but their exigencies were often such as to require a resort to the rudest of material and workmanship for coffins, and wagon beds were sometimes cut up for this purpose.

In the fall of 1855 Aaron Farris settled a mile below the church and during the following winter and spring built a water mill, getting the timbers therefor from the west bank of the Brazos; and as an evidence of the severity of the winter, these mill timbers were conveyed by the men across the river on the ice, the river remaining solidly frozen over for the space of about six weeks. In addition to his mill enterprise, Farris made a crop the year following his arrival, and among other things planted by him was some tobacco, which made a good crop and was a source of supply to the people of an article much in demand, owing to their remoteness from market. Farris' mill was naturally a place of resort for this community, where they took their grain to be ground, got tobacco and some other merchandise kept at his house for sale, and subsequently some enterprising spirits conceived the scheme of a still house here, and, although this was in the midst of a christian community, yet the same stream which furnished them with the staff of life was made to yield from the grain whiskey for the toper, which brought hither many from miles away, as well as near. Many were the occasions when the people, not only of this community, but of the neighboring settlements west of the Brazos, met together at this church and vicinity for worshipful purposes. And the still house was a source of much concern to the good lady Farris, who was a devout Presbyterian and an active worker in preparing toothsome chicken and pies for all preachers of whatsoever denomination who came to hold services here. Upon one of these great meeting occasions, after the revenue laws became strict, and after business complications had thrown some interest in this still house upon Farris, there was a preacher holding the meeting who was reported to be acting in the capacity also of a revenue officer, and after he had often feasted at Mrs. Farris' repast, she, hearing of his official character, sent for him and asked him if he was a revenue officer, and on learning that he was, boldly told him of the still house and that she was responsible for it. He deplored the fact, but a remembrance of the good things she had fed him on prevented any official action; and his advice that it should be done away with was soon adopted. Thus did the versatile abiliities of this lady win the heart of the minister of the gospel, disarm the law and abate the deviltry.

Mrs. Farris was native of Tennessee; came to east Texas with her first husband, Mr. Watkins, who there died, and she marrid Farris and with him came to the Walnut creek place, and after his death she married Capt. W. M. Nunn, who died about 1893. She now lives at Granbury with her only child, Mrs. W. T. Lyle. Mrs. Nunn, on an occasion of the meeting of a Presbytery on Rucker's creek, once walked with another lady from Acton to attend—a distance of four or five miles, and Mrs. Wright relates that she and other ladies often walked from ther homes at Stockton to attend preaching at Acton, returning home the same evening, the distance being about six miles. Among the early settlers distance was not regarded as a great obstacle in the way of attendance upon meetings, so much did they appreciate such privileges.

CHAPTER XVI.—PIONEER SETTLEMENT OF ACTON, Continued— A Visit Overland to Tennessee—Early Methodists—W. A. Karnes and Others.

Notwithstanding the good crops, peaceful surroundings and cheerful sociality that for several years after the earliest settlers began to make their permanent homes about the Acton commu-

nity, dating about 1855 to 1858, yet the human instincts created in all no doubt a longing to see the faces of kindred and friends in the far away states from which they migrated, and, prompted by such feelings, we find Aaron Farris and his wife in 1858, upon a long and necessarily tedious journey, back to east Tennessee, where they went solely upon a visit to relatives and friends. At that date of course the only method of travel over such a route was the wagon and team. But though to the traveler now accustomed to modern railway transportation, such a trip might seem almost beyond the limits of any expectation of enjoyment, yet, we may readily infer from the great number of the Texas and Arkansas population, who seem to make their homes almost upon wheels, that the lengthy trips they originally made from the slopes of the Blue Ridge, to reach these western scenes and expansive prairies, gave a zest for such a roving life, an l that such method of travel was not without its enticement.

The glowing accounts of this delightful new country, given by Farris and wife, in the following year brought W. A. Karnes, brother of Mrs. Farris, accompanied by his mother and that cheerful spirited watermelon raiser and substantial farmer, Peter James. Both of these men settled and opened their farms in convenient proximity to Acton village, and have ever since been quite useful citizens, contributing to the general welfare of this community and of the county at large. Shortly afterwards Fredrick Karnes, the father of Mrs. Farris and W. A. Karnes, arrived. He first settled at Stockton, where he plied his avocation as blacksmith, and after the settlement of Granbury moved his shop to the latter place, where he continued till his removal to Denton Co. in 1870.

W. A. Karnes, familiarly known as "Doc," was a confederate soldier in Capt. W. H. Cathey's company of Col. Sweet's cavalry regiment. Among his comrades in this company were Jack Huffstettler, now living near Lipan, and Anderson Bell, who was killed at the battle of Chickamauga. Two of his sons, William and George Bell, are citizens of Hood, the latter in Granbury.

Among those who settled in the Acton neighborhood early in the fifties were John Morris, James McCoy, the widow Huffstettler, James and Peter Plemons, G. W. and O. P. Hutchison, King Harwick, ''Father'' Nance, Isaac Vannoy, Newton and William Manley, Wm. Wright, George Smart, J. R. and G. W. Patton. "Father" Nance, the two Manley brothers, Vannoy and Robert Patton were all Methodist preachers, and it is not therefore surprising that, although not the first in point of strength at the start, yet the Methodists soon gained somewhat an ascendency, and have ever since maintained a strong influence in this community, noted for sobriety and good behavior.

It is probable that Father Nance was the first circuit rider here. He was a man highly esteemed by all, as the venerable appellation prefixed to his name, as well as the testimony of contemporaries, attest. Robert Patton settled on Fall creek, at what was subsequently known as the McHensley place; he was a local preacher well spoken of: Several of his daughters till recently, and probably yet, live in Fort Worth, and a son in north or east Texas. Newton Manley has been dead a long while; as a preacher and man of good influence, he is said to have been a power in the land, as well as his brother, Win. Manley, who for many years, as an earnest local preacher, stirred the souls of men in these parts. And many will long remember this man, lank and lean in personal appearance, as from place to place, wherever h arers could be had, in the time to be spared from his little farm on Fall creek, he went about doing good, drawn in the open buggy by his faithful mule, "Kit," whom he encouraged to proceed by the kindly words, "Come along, now, Kit, come along." He moved to a western county some ten or twelve years ago, and at last accounts, he and the mule were still living at an advanced age, each at work in harness serving their respective masters. Isaac Vannoy, too, was said to be a preacher of intelligence and good works, and his wife, who died here at an early day, and who was probably the second person buried at the Acton church-yard, is said to have been a lady of more than ordinary intelligence, christian devotion and experience. Vannoy, shortly after her death, having again married, removed from the county. the children of his first marriage, were two daughters; one, Mrs. Mollie Cox, now residing at Fort Worth, like her mother, is noted for her intelligence and devotion to the cause of Christianity. She is the widow of the late J. Fred Cox, a Methodist minister of considerable note.

The widow Huffstettler resided near Rucker's creek and died many years ago. Several of her sons, Add, Jack and Cale, are yet living, stout, manly specimens of Hood county men, engaged in farming, and were all soldiers under the flag long folded. Peter and James Plemmons, and O. P. Hutchison, son-in-law of the latter, during a part of the period prior to the war, lived on Squaw creek. These seem to have all been men of good influence. O. P. Hutchison is now engaged in stock raising and farming in a western county, while his present wife, who was better known in this community as the widow Randle, a lady of good influence and respected, manages her properties in Hood county. A number of her children are citizens of Hood and Somervell counties.

CHAPTER XVII.—PIONEERS AND EARLY DAYS OF ACTON, Continued—WRIGHT—SMART—DILLAHUNTY'S DAUGHTERS—TRIMBLE—ATKINS—RIPPETOE—DOCTORS CORNELIUS AND MCPHERSON—COMMENTS.

Though the sparsely settled frontier rarely offered facilities and inducements to the school-master, yet we find that upon the completion of the union church heretofore mentioned a school was at once begun and taught by Wm. Wright, and was probably the first school ever taught within our territory. Mr. Wright must have given satisfaction, as those who knew of him speak well of him as a teacher. He had a daughter, Miss Rebecca, who seems to have been his immediate successor at Acton, and also taught a school several miles below Acton, and is well spoken of. removed from here many years ago, and after them Esquire Geo. Smart became the somewhat noted and faithful pedagogue of the Acton community—noted because of the fact of his long continuation in the service of this community as their teacher, his beginning having its date prior to the civil war, and continuing, with, however, some interruptions, late in the seventies. There are those now living about Acton who are growing grav from vears, whose early ideas were taught by him how to sprout, and who remember how during the monotonous hours of the school session he would sometimes lean back in his chair tora short nap; but he must have kept at least one or more of his senses wakeful, as all seem to give him credit for teaching an orderly school. During the war some of his neighbors solicited him to become a candidate for justice of the peace, and he asked the advice of his

friend, George Patton, who advised against it, giving as a reason that he might be elected, and if he should he would be called "Old 'Squire Smart' the remainder of his life. He did run, was elected and the prediction has been fulfilled. 'Squire Smart is a man of stout physical appearance, dignified bearing and sober habits; has been a useful, influential and sturdy citizen. He long ago ceased the labor of the school room and is now living at Weatherford.

In chapter XIV it is said that G. B. Dillahunty left a son, Oll, now living in Hood. The fact is that his son has been dead many years, and the present Oll Dillahunty is his nephew, who married his daughter. Mr. Dillahunty has six daughters surviving, all most intelligent and amiable ladies, having many experiences and recollections of early days at Acton and the people of those times. Four of them, Mrs. S. H. Smith, Mrs. W. H. Harvey, Mrs. A. J. Howard and Mrs. O. C. Dillahunty, reside in Hood, Mrs. Johnson in Hill and Mrs. Westbrook in Sterling county.

Judge Trimble, who was county judge of Johnson county (and probably the first), resided on Fall creek near the Chapman spring as early as 1854, and probably several years earlier. He is said to have been a man of intelligence and probity. He removed to some northwestern territory many years ago.

Mr. Thomas Atkins, an aged and respected citizen now living on Walnut creek two miles above Acton, came here about 1854, and his long career has been marked by honest toil and christian usefulness. His neighbors venerate him in calling him "Uncle Tommy," and his character has ever been above reproach. It is to the beneficent influence of such men that this community owes its condition of peace and happiness so long enjoyed.

About the year 1858, Hollis sold his mercantile business to W. L. Rippetoe. J. L. Allison was for a short while associated with Rippetoe in business, but soon sold his interest to the latter, who remained in business till some years after the close of the war. Mr. Rippetoe died here about 1874, possessed of some estate accumulated during the long period of his mercantile life, during all of which he maintained a character for intelligence and fair dealing, ever ready to give valuable aid and counsel to the weak and needy. He kept the postoffice at his store, and it appears

that for some time there was no regular mail carrier coming to this office, and the citizens volunteered week about to go to Buchanan and bring the mail pouch for Acton.

Dr. J. C. Cornelius located near Acton first about 1855 or 1856, and after a few years removed to Paluxy and located where Jesse Kimble now lives. He again removed to Acton neighborhood about 1861, being among the first practicing physicians here; he had a very wide practice over these, then, very sparsely settled regions, and was many years, perhaps, the best known man He was a well informed man and of social qualin this section. ities, standing well with his professional brethren, and hence a man of large influence. He moved to the west some twenty years ago, and is now living about Jacksboro. About the time of Dr. Cornelius' return from Paluxy to Acton, Dr. S. R. McPherson settled here; he came from Parker county, where he had settled in 1858. He at ouce entered into an extensive practice of medicine along the Brazos and up Squaw creek to the west; and in many of his long solitary rides he sometimes crossed the trails of hostile Indians; yet, fortunately did not encounter any. He afterwards moved lower down the river to the S. A. Rash place, and some years later moved still farther south, to the vicinity of the Barnard Knobs. In all these localities he continued to enjoy an extensive practice, till declining strength in advanced years compelled him to relinquish much of his former practice. now goes upon crutches, the result of an injury received sometime ago by accident, rendering him permanently crippled. McPherson and Cornelius were often associated together in their practice and were good friends.

From these early beginnings the people of Acton neighborhood have always continued down to the present day to be noted as a most orderly community wherein little outlawry or strife has prevailed, and though not conspicuous in elegant estates and costly institutions, yet, in all that pertains to temperance, charity and education, it may be appropriately termed the pioneer community of Hood county, and of these institutions and people more will occur in future chapters.

CHAPTER XVIII.—PIONEERS AND EARLY DAYS OF ACTON, Continued—John Morris' Mill—Long—Ward—Allisons—Randle—McCrearys—Sykes—Steel—Incidents.

The Farris mill was not the only one at Acton prior to the war, for we find that John Morris, who has been mentioned as one of Acton's early settlers, also owned and operated a water mill on Walnut creek about a mile above the Farris mill, and near where the Cleburne road crosses that stream. This mill was operated, either by Morris or his successors, from some date prior to 1858 till several years after the close of the civil war.

Wiley Long was settled near Acton for a considerable time, but subsequently moved to the west side of the Brazos, near the mouth of Squaw creek, about where Allen Haley had lived; and this valley has since been known as Long Valley. Wiley Long was a man of strong character, though like many of his contemporaries, was fond of his bottle and was of a hospitable disposition. He removed from Hood and was living in Hill county some years ago, and has probably departed this life.

James Ward was, prior to the war, settled on Fall creek, at the place afterwards owned by A. E. Keith; he was early noted among his neighbors as a hog raiser, and subsequently removed to the west bank of the Brazos at the neck of the Walters Bend. He has been dead for many years. His son, John Ward, was an enterprising and good citizen; he moved to Coleman county about 1880. One of Ward's daughters married Robt. Lyle, who lived at Acton till his death, many years ago.

John L. Allison, who, in connection with his son, James H. Allison, and W. L. Rippetoe, bought out the mercantile business of C. P. Hollis, heretofore mentioned, came from Alabama in 1858 and made his first settlement at the S. A. Rash place, which he bought of Dillahunty, and in the following year he moved to Acton and embarked in the above mentioned business; but in 1861, the two Allison's selling out to Rippetoe, the father returned to Alabama, and the son, James H., enlisted in Formwalt's company, and experienced many narrow escapes from the death dealing missiles. Among others, he tells that in one battle a blanket he had about him got 36 holes shot through it, and yet he was not hurt; but more wonderful still, all these

holes were made by only one shot—the blanket was rolled, tied at the ends and swung over his shoulder, in the usual way in which soldiers carried such articles, and the ball passed through the roll twice, hence the great number of holes. Again, in the fighting around Atlanta, he and a comrade, Ab McCreary, son of Alex McCreary, were beside each other, when a ball struck the latter in the head, passing quite through and killing him, and then struck Allison in the head, wounding him. Mr. Allison thus escaping the dangers of war, returned to Hood county again about 1867. He is now a well to do and prominent citizen of the neighborhood of Fort Spunky. Among the other children of J. L. Allison settled in Hood were the first wife of S. A. Rash, the wife of W. L. Rippetoe and the wife of Dr. S. R. McPherson. These ladies have all been dead many years, together with a son, John H. Allison, who came to Hood county with Rash and wife from Missouri about 1858, but all having formerly lived in Ala-John H. Allison subsequently moved to Arkansas, where he died, but his son, John C., is still a worthy citizen of Acton neighborhood.

In the neighborhood below, and yet tributary to Acton, we find John Randle, one among the oldest settlers here, in what is known as the Carmichael Bend. His first cabin is standing to this day, and the place is said to be the poorest land in that neighborhood, but this seems to have been no unusual thing, however, for an early settler to do. Many of those who came here when this territory was a vast unlocated public domain, abounding in some of the richest lands in the state, passed over such and established their pre-emptions upon the poor hilly slopes and back-bones. "Uncle Johnny" Randle remained in Hood county till a good old age, and oppressed with the weight of years and troubles growing out of litigations, he moved we t some fifteen or more years ago. Two of his daughters were the wives respectively of Newton and Wm. Manley heretofore mentioned. Norv Randle, a son, is said to have been the first settler on George's creek. This creek was so named in honor of Geo. Barnard, who located lands on it. He and Chas. Barnard were brothers. But before leaving the Acton settlements proper we will notice Alex McCreary and Henry Sykes, both of whom

were among those who came here about 1854 or '55, the former settled on Rucker's creek, where he remained a quiet farmer citizen of sober habits and correct life until his death some seven or eight years ago. The latter was a brother of J. R. Sykes heretofore mentioned, and was settled to the eastward of Acton near Fall creek. Both the Sykes' were of good influence and energy, enjoying most excellent characters among their neighbors.

There was also settled near Alex McCreary his brother, Wm. R. McCreary, who moved away many years ago and is now a useful citicen of Parker county. About 1859 or '60 Hiram Steel came to this neighborhood and buying out W. R. McCreay, he opened a farm, where he resided the life of a bachelor till his death about 1886. He came to Texas from the Carolinas, and was an intelligent farmer, foud of fruit culture, and at his death had perhaps the largest orchard in the county. His bachelor life rendered him somewhat eccentric, but his word and his honor were faithfully regarded by him.

CHAPTER XIX.—"FIGHTING JOE" ROBERSON—HIS ENTHUSI-ASM IN RELIGION, AND IN POLITICS—AGAINST THIEVES— THE "VIGILANTS"—LAW AND ORDER ASSOCIATION.

Though too broadly known and identified with every part of our county and its neighboring territory, was "Fighting Joe" Roberson, to be considered merely as of a single community; yet because his domicile was in the Acton neighborhood, therefore the mention of him is appropriate to the present place in our story. He settled in Parker county quite early in the fifties, but soon made his final location in the neighborhood of Acton. character was most single in its kind. Inspired by deep conviction, of the righteousness of the doctrines of the Baptist church, he vehemently preached that it had its inception on the Jordon, under the ministration of John the Baptist, upon Christ the head; that its apostolic succession had been duly and divinely preserved through the dark ages in the mountains and caves of Europe and handed down to the present; that besides this, there was no other way, and that "the gates of hell shall not prevail against it," was specially applicable to the Baptist church; and being of a mentally combative temperament, he early acquired the soubriquet of "Fighting Joe" Roberson, given to him by the adherents of other denominations who held a distaste for him, because of the constancy with which he preached his doctrines and denounced others not in harmony therewith. But among his most intimate neighbors and acquaintances "Fighting Joe" became too well known as a brave, out-spoken, true man, for everything just and honest, to long remain under the ban of even the most zealous of his religious opponents. He was not only ever ready, but zealous in hunting down crime, which, about the time the civil war commenced, began to be severely felt on the frontier settlements; and as the conditions of war induced a lax administration of the civil laws in these parts remote from the court house, the citizens here, for their protection organized a committee of "Vigilants," which seems to have served a most useful purpose in checking to some extent a disposition among bad men to take advantage of such condition of the country in plying their unlawful occupation of branding and driving to market stock belonging to others. Joe Roberson, with many others of the best and most law abiding citizens here, belonged to the "vigilants," and not a few suspected persons were hunted down, the evidence collected, carefully examined, and when it seemed to warrant, measures taken commensurate with the case; most usually the offender got a warm invitation to "vamoose," which he quickly accepted. Sometimes when the evidence of guilt was only of a slightly suspicious character, he would merely get some good advice, resulting frequently in making a reasonably good citizen of him. instance only is known to have occurred within our territory, where the extreme penalty of hanging was inflicted, by the vigilants; this occurred somewhere on Squaw creek, toward the close of the war.

After the close of the war, and when the statute laws began to be more effectively administered, the vigilants disappeared with the seeming necessity which brought them into being, and instead thereof a law and order association was formed, composed of the same men, with others. This was a secret organization, having for its object the aiding of the officers of the law in ferreting out and pursuing crime and offenders, and by their secrecy and circumspection, inspired the lawless element with a dread of

their presence, for while the criminal laws only punished cattle stealing as a fineable offense, this class of criminals not aware of the full purposes and counsels of this secret organization, dreaded it more than the statutes, till time began to allay this fear, after which, for a time, cattle stealing became so prevalent, not only here, but throughout the state, as to arouse the legislature into the passage of more stringent laws making cattle stealing a felony. Many of the very best and most law abiding citizens of the vicinity of Acton were members of these secret organizations, and among them Joe Roberson was known as the most out-spoken, fearless and active member; and by his zeal in behalf of honesty and against crime, he fully redeemed himself with all good citizens, in spite of his religious combativeness.

Rev. Roberson was not of such narrow material as to be confined in his desire and ambition to be useful alone to the domain of ecclesiastics, but he found much fault with the civil laws and so earnestly desired to mend them, that for about twenty years or more, he regularly stood a candidate at every election for the legislature. He contended that we had a great deal too much law; that it was in the interest of lawyers rather than the people general; and boldly proclaimed from the stump that if elected he would endeavor to condense all the laws of the state, as contained in voluminous statutes and court decisions, into one small book not larger than a Texas almanac. Alas his views, though pointing in the right direction, were too extreme to meet with general approval, and he was invariably defeated. But this veteran frontiersman, who, according to his own favorite expression, was among "the fust to break the bresh along the Brazos," began to wear out and fail in physical strength. Some ten years ago, suffering the loss of his oldest son, as he stood weeping at the grave of his boy, surrounded by his sympathizing neighbors, he reminded them that he and his good wife would very soon pass away and desired them to see to it that their bodies were placed to rest beside that of their son. He seemed here to realize that the good fight was finished; and true it proved, for very soon the aged pair passed to their reward, the wife outliving him but a short time. Thus the Acton cemetery received into its sacred bosom the dust of another "hero in the strife." "Fighting Joe" Roberson lived not for himself, but for humanity, and with all of his labors he was as poor a man at his death as when he commenced life. Two of his children are now living, a son, Joe, about Alvarado, and a daughter, Mrs. Kemp, about Joshua, in Johnson county.

CHAPTER XX.—PIQNEERS OF ACTON COUNTRY Continued— JAMES HALFORD—THE CROCKETT AND PATTON FAMILIES— CALVIN GOODLETT—ISAAC NOLAN—DILLARD BROTHERS.

About the year 1853 James Halford, a Baptist preacher of note, settled on Rucker's creek. He died here about 1863, leaving his widow, who was a daughter of David Crockett, and a number of children. All of the Halford children are now dead, except Graves, who still resides on Rucker's creek. Davis Harp, a grandson, lives on Bear creek, in Tarrant county. One of the daughters of the widow Halford, by a former marriage with Kimbrew, was the first wife of Joe F. Kerr. At the time of the settlement of Halford, Mrs. Elizabeth Crockett and her sons, Geo. Patton and Robt. Crockett, a son of David Crockett, also settled on the David Crockett survey of land and the 320 acre survey granted by the state to the widow Crockett. Geo. Patton being a son of the widow Crockett by a former marriage. died some ten years ago and two of his sons, J. C. and L. W., are living; the first in Hill county and the latter in Hood county. He had three other sons slain, while gallantly defending their country during the civil war. The death of the widow and son of David Crockett were observed in a former chapter. These several families, so nearly related by blood and marriage to that conspicuous character, have followed humble careers in Hood county, yet have largely contributed in their combined influence and activity to her affairs and prosperity. A grandson of David Crockett, Ashley W. Crockett, has long been the sole proprietor and editor of the Granbury Graphic, the regular successor of the old "Vidette," the first newspaper ever published in Hood county; he having begun his career with that paper when a small boy in the capacity of printer's devil.

Among the men of good influence in the community of which we are now writing is Calvin Goodlett, who was settled early in the fifties at his present place, known pretty generally as the Elm Grove, between Rucker's and Long creeks. He has for several years been kept closely about his home by reason of his advanced age, his habits generally being that of a quiet man, seldom seen far from his farm.

Among the industries of early date, we find that Isaac Nolan had a blacksmith shop at his place just in the timber several miles to the northward from Acton on a branch of Rucker's creek, which has ever since retained his name. His shop was probably established as early as 1854, and was no doubt a much needed institution in those days. Nolan subsequently moved to the vicinity of Caddo, Johnson county, and then on Ash creek in Parker county, but has long been dead.

John Dillard, who died in March, 1895, at his home on the east side of the Brazos above Thorp Spring, and his brother, who was a Methodist preacher, were both men of intelligence and greatly respected by neighbors and acquaintances because of their usefulness and quiet lives of unostentatious kindness to all with whom they came in contact. The settlement of the first was on Nolan River, and the latter between Walnut and Fall creeks, as early as about 1855. The preacher died shortly after the war period. John Dillard, in 1872, removed from Nolan to the Brazos place, where he continued till his recent death. He and his good companion, dying about the same time, were buried in the same grave. They left several children, who are also greatly respected as honorable and useful citizens. I take the liberty to quote from a recently published sketch of John Dillard by "R. C." the following:

"Mr. Dillard was born in Tennessee in 1822 and came to Texas in 1837; married and settled in Cherokee county. He served that county as Probate Judge, and by his integrity as an officer, his honor as a citizen, his purity in social life, he did much to establish law and order and mould society in a new country. Forty years ago he came to the territory now forming Johnson county, and settled near where the town of Buchanan was afterwards built. Here he went through much the same hardships he had endured in the east, helping to organize the county; fighting the Indians—in short, turning a wild country into a land of happy, prosperous homes."

CHAPTER XXI.—PIONEERS OF ACTON COUNTRY Continued— JAMES ELAM—MACK HENSLEY—A. E. KEITH—MAJ. CAR-MICHAEL AND HIS "BLOODY" 20th BATTALION.

James Elam, still living at Cresson, was settled on Station branch, a tributary of Fall creek, as early perhaps as 1856. Elam has always been a respected citizen, contributing by example and otherwise to the moral and material prosperty of the Below him on Fall creek and about the same locality where the Manley's and Patton's had settled, were Mack Hensly, Sr., two of whose daughters became the wives respectively of Dr. Cornelius and A. E. Keith. Mr. Hensley was a substantial citizen of good qualities: like many of the frontiersmen he seemed not to relish living in other than a sparsely settled region and some ten years ago he sold out his Fall creek farm and moved westward; a son, Mack Hensley, still resides in Hood, and Mr. A. E. Keith, a son-in-law, who preceded Mr. Hensley a short time in his settlement on Fall creek, long remained a citizen of this community. Mr. Keith has always been a quiet and conservative man of intelligence; some years ago desiring to surround his children with better facilities for being educated, he removed to Granbury, where his several sons and daughters have received the finishing touches of such education as could be obtained in the College of that city. And while in material property, perhaps, Mr. Keith has not succeeded any better in his new abode where he still lives, yet he has the satisfaction of knowing that his children are qualified for the struggles of life. One son adheres to farming, while two are struggling with the intricacies of law. Hensley and Keith were settled on Fall creek about the year 1859.

We now approach the period of the civil war, which, in so far as the facts have come to our knowledge, except as already related, seems to be sterile of any events of much interest transpiring in this community. Its most notable and active young men perhaps were serving in the Confederate army, and as Indians in their forays seemed to care not to venture thus far into the settlements, there was little of interest transpiring.

Among the several military companies and battalions, to which this community contributed its men, perhaps none have been more noted than Maj. Arch Carmichael's "bloody 20th," as it That gallant commander, however, seems from was known. some circumstances, perhaps beyond his control, to have been restrained in his ambitious designs as a military leader; for the cruel circumstances of war and army discipline kept him during the greater part of that period, tull of activity to others, having to tamely submit to remaining with his battallion, camped about Thorp Spring, with only an occasional sally forth in pursuit of some fleeing band of Indians. On one occasion in Blair valley, when a party of Indians had fallen upon and slain a helpless farmer, traveling the road with his little boy, in a wagon, and wounded the boy, Maj. Carmichael arrived upon the scene with his command just in opportune time to give decent burial to the dead and care for the bereaved son. It was doubtless the great indignation, which this pent up career occasioned to overflow in expressions of eloquent denunciations of the enemies of his country, whom he was so cruelly restrained from punishing, that gave to his command the title of "The bloody 20th." But Maj. Carmichael could, with surprising facility, subdue the most turbulent feelings of revenge, and shine forth upon the generous side of his somewhat luxuriant and verbose nature, toward even his It is related of him that at one time a enemies, as few men can. neighbor, Wm. Reynolds, had, without his knowledge, taken possession of his boat, kept near his residence on the Brazos, and learning of it, he became so greatly incensed, that he girded on his six-shooter and Bowie knife, and sought the offender with the declared purpose of dispatching him on sight; and boiling with expressions of vengeance he rode right upon the offender, who, with others, not seeming to suspect the portentous evil that threatened, was quietly engaged in eating a watermelon, Maj. Carmichael immediately dismounted, hitched his horse, and drawing his ferocious blade, hurried to the group, but the very appearance of the victim, indicative, perhaps, of no apprehension of danger, seemed instantly to reverse the flood of vengeance so lately rushing down upon him, and substituting therefor the neighborly feelings, and Carmichael instead of spilling the blood of his neighbor, thrust his good blade deep into the flesh of the luscious melon, saying, "Howdy Bill, I believe I'll take a hand with you in this melon." Maj. Carmichael had settled upon the Brazos several years prior to the war, and he has always been an enterprising and progressive farmer, raising a family of several boys. In all public matters pertaining to the good of his locality and county he has been a moving spirit; mentally active, his voice has ever been extended, at times eloquently, in behalf of what he deemed right, and in denunciation of wrong. He seems to abide in old age, infirm by the ravages of disease, reluctant to leave the scenes and the friends he has loved so long:

"For who, to dumb forgetfulness a prey,
This pleasing, anxious being ere resigned,
Left the warm precincts of the cheerful day,
Nor cast one longing, lingering look behind?"

CHAPTER XXII.—BARNARD SETTLEMENT—FORT SPUNKY—
CHAMBERS STORE—BARNARD'S TRADING HOUSE—INDIAN
VILLAGE, AND THEIR OCCUPATIONS—REMOVED TO
RESERVATION—BARNARD'S CHARACTER—HIS
MARRIAGE TO RANSOMED CAPTIVE.

Let us now turn for awhile from the consideration of the Acton settlement, to another farther down the Brazos, and which is designated as the Barnard, or Fort Spunky community, and embracing that section of Hood and Somervell counties east of the river and south of the DeCordova bend. This great bend in the Brazos has its neck, of not more than half mile wide, at a distance of four or five miles west of its extreme elbow, which pierces the western boundary of Johnson county; and the river, as a natural obstruction, has somewhat isolated this community from the other portions of Hood county and made it, in a large measure, tributary to Johnson county.

The village of Ft. Spunky, the trading and social center of this settlement, is some two miles from the residence of Chas. Barnard on the Brazos, and was first called Barnardville, when the first store house was opened, about the middle of the seventies; but a short time after, several fights having occurred, upon obtaining for it a postoffice, the more beligerent name it now bears was bestowed by its own people, who began to post sign boards along the roads leading to it, designating the distances to "Ft. Spunky." The present village, however, was not the earliest

centre of trade here. Prior to this J. H. Chambers had a store a short distance away on George's creek, where, as justice of the peace, he presided with rather more than the average ability of the country 'sqire, over the litigous controversies of the vicinage, as well as supplied the people with needed articles of farm and household use. And still earlier, even long anterior to the white settlements, as far back as 1847, Chas. Barnard, who was briefly mentioned in the early part of these pages, came and located his famous trading house here, where he still lives, and carried on an extensive trade with the Indians, then in full and free enjoyment of these hunting grounds. A peacable band, under their lordly chief, were domiciled in their wigwams near by, at the mouth of a small creek flowing into the Brazos, and which from this circumstance took the name of Village creek. Here they remained the fast friends and profitable customers of Barnard, reaping rich harvests of skins and furs from the surrounding regions abounding in game, and exchanging them with Barnard for his merchandise suited to their tastes. In their village of wigwams and huts the log cabin of their chief towered above, a kind of palatial mark of distinction and royalty, while about them in small patches they cultivated in Indian style a few vegetables and corn. chief admitted to the white visitors occasionally there, that, while their corn wasn't very good, yet it made fine fodder. The name of this ruler has not been perpetuated among the whites who have since supplanted him in his domain. Besides the aforesaid agricultural enterprises, there were some approaches toward manufacture carried on, in the way of dressing the pelts for market, by these villagers. And for amusements, the turf was their stage; where many equestrian performance won applause or ridicule, according to merit; and many a pony exchanged ownership, because of inability to run faster than his competitor. This was about the condition of Barnard's surroundings for a period of some six or seven years after his settlement there, until the United States Government removed the Indians to the Reservation about Fort Belknap; when suddenly Barnard found his trade gone; but not to be foiled in his preference of dealing with the red man, he soon packed his merchandise into no less than a dozen wagons, each drawn by six mules, and followed his friendly customers, with his trading house, to their new abode, not, however, removing his residence. Here Barnard still remains domiciled upon the identical premises where he settled nearly a half century ago, and where the great state of Texas has developed during his residence here, from a remote Indian frontier, leaving him now centrally situated in a civilization extending its iron arms to the upper Rio Grande. Here in this spot, that development has made him the citizen of no less than five counties. This interesting character came from New York to Texas when a young man, possibly in the mere search of adventure; he possesses naturally broad intellectual powers, which were well cultivated, and except for an unfortunate thirst, which long ago mastered his intellectual powers and consumed his considerable wealth, might without doubt, have attained to great prominence in the affairs of his state. He believes the Indians, so long his friends, associates and allies, have been maligned in many respects; that they are not, without cause, the blood thirsty wretches and thieves, that many writers have credited them with being. Mr. Barnard during the period of his trade with the Indians came in contact with a Mexican lady of the family of Cavassas, who had been captured in Mexico by a band of Indians and brought to the Brazos country, where, after some six or eight months of such sufferings as are usually incident to such a captivity, during which she had witnessed the killing of another lady, her companion, and had only saved herself from a like fate, perhaps, by manifesting to her captors a desire to be killed, was finally ransomed by whites near Waco. Barnard became attached to her and she became his wife. it was some years after she had, by repeated endeavors through the imperfect mail facilities existing between the two countries, endeavored to communicate with her family in Mexico, that, the fortuitous circumstances of a twin brother, whose likeness to her was so complete, that while traveling in the vicinity, her acquaintances recognized the resemblance, and thereby came about a re-opening of communication with her family in Mexico.

CHAPTER XXIII.—BARNARD SETTLEMENT Continued—MATT AND SAM GRAHAM—J. E. NORTON—SAM WHITE—
'REYNOLDS—BERRYS.

In 1854 to 1855, the Barnard settlement now having been by the removal of the Indians to their reservation, opened to the whites, received several additions, of a most substantial charac-Among them were Matt and Sam Graham, brothers, who settled on George's creek and engaged in stock raising; and though within Johnson county, yet their identity with this locality, makes them of the community of which we are now treating. Matt Graham has continued to live here to the present day, but his brother has engaged in public life, having served several terms in the legislature from his county, and of late years has made his home about Cleburne. The first named has always been closely identified with and influential in the community affairs of the George's creek country; and his counsels have been for the best interest, in opposition to lawless tendencies, in those early times, when in remote settlements like this, the people were often, of apparent necessity, in self-protection, tempted to administer justice and penalties, in accordance with the first principles of society. At the commencement of the civil war, Matt Graham enlisted in Capt. Wm. Shannon's company, with Col. Nelson's regiment, afterwards under the command of Col. Roger Q. Mills, and served during the war with that distinguished regiment in the many battles in which it was engaged, receiving severe wounds at Jonesboro and Ringgold. Mr. Graham is a man of good education for his time, and of such general information and intelligence as to be an interesting companion; and yet withal, strange to say he was never married, possibly because he was so generally admired by the ladies, that he had no heart to grieve the many by the appropriation of only one.

After the Grahams came James E. Norton, (1855) a man of influence and integrity of character. Norton, by energy and dilgence, acquired considerable properties here, consisting in a large measure of lands and tenement farms, as well as stock. His family connections were large in Somervell county. He died several years ago. His children are also influential citizens of Somervell and other counties. Frank and Robt. Norton are citizens of

George's creek, while King and Harrison are engaged in stock raising in some of the western counties.

Sam White, who died a few years ago at his home on George's creek, came here with two brothers in 1857, taking charge of the stock cattle and horses of Meridith Hart, who settled on the western border of the cross timbers in Johnson county, who was a most thrifty stockman, and whose son, Hon. A. J. Hart, settled on the Brazos in the southern part of Somervell county, where he has long resided a most respected and influential citizen, having twice served his district, including the counties of Hood and Somervell, in the legislature, about which more will occur in a subsequent chapter. Sam White prospered and lived a respected and honorable citizen of George's creek. He was a man of generous and friendly disposition, and in consequence, is said to have suffered much toward the latter part of his career, by reason of surety obligations. He always had many warm friends. He and his two brothers were in the Confederate service in Parsons regiment, and the two latter died during the war.

About the same period (1856-7) Jake Reynolds settled on George's creek, but a tew years later he sold out to J. L. A. Berry and moved to Buchanan, where he engaged in business for awhile; and at the breaking out of the war, enlisted in the Confederate army, his family returning to George's creek. After Mr. Reynolds' return from the service he moved to Parker county and settled on the Brazos, about Big valley. He was a man of integrity, well spoken of by his contemporaries. His son, Wm. Reynolds, who survives him, is a respected and influential merchant of Buckner, Parker county.

A. J. Berry, an uncle of J. L. A. Berry, came to this locality in 1857, in charge of the stock of cattle of the latter, and was a good citizen. So too, at the same time came James S. Johnson, who remained a substantial citizen here until his death, in 1893. In 1859, J. L. A. Berry, having, as already stated, located a large stock of cattle here in charge of his uncle, now came with his family from his east Texas home about Nacogdoches and San Augustine. Mr. Berry had settled with his father in east Texas, when but a 14-year-old boy, as early as 1838. The Berry family were from Washington county, Va., and Juo. L. A., and his

brother, Philander, who are both respected citizens of Hood, coming to Texas at that early and turbulent period, were surrounded in their early days with many scenes of border life calculated to impress them with hardy constitutions and fearless dispositions. But withal they seemed to have never lost sight of the inherent principles of integrity, inculcated by christian parents, and hence have remained through all their career here most honorable citizens, combating wrong, and suffering many losses in estate at the hands of a thieving class who, after the war, invaded the stock regions of the border settlements and by a handy use of the branding irons despoiled many an honest farmer and ranchman of his possessions. When J. L. A. Berry settled with his family on George's creek he brought a herd of some six hundred head of cattle to add to his stock of cattle located, of near the same number; and also brought a stock of horses. 1862, and till 1866, Mr. Berry becoming favorably impressed with Brown county as a stock region, removed many of his cattle there, and during this period he, in connection with his military duties, as a soldier in Maj. Carmichael's battalion in frontier service, made many trips from the Brazos to Brown county, often alone, but never at any time encountered hostile Indians. Berry, however, relates many amusing incidents of these times, some of which may serve to embellish future chapters.

CHAPTER XXIV.—BARNARD SETTLEMENT Continued—Visits of Friendly Indians—Indian Boys' Friendship and Memory—Skilled Bowmen—Other Settlements Here and on the Brazos and Paluxy—Thos.

Parvin—Ragsdale—Lee.

After the settlement of the Whites in the Barnard locality, no invasion of hostile Indians seems to have disturbed them. This fact is probably largely attributable to the great friendship so long existing between the several Indian tribes and Charles Barnard. The Tonkaways and other friendly Indians, however, were occasionally here in small hunting parties, and probably gave more or less occasion for alarm, when seen by the new comers. In about the early part of 1864, a party of about 100 Tonkaways passing through, en route to Waco, suddenly made their appear-

ance at the door of J. L. A. Berry's house, in such an unceremonious way as to give rise for alarm; but Mr. Berry soon learned from them that they were Tonkaways, and had no hostile inten-In passing through the country they frequently divided into small hunting parties for the purpose of procuring game and provisions; and it was probably a party of these friendly Indians that were seen to pass Maj. Carmichael's on one occasion, and caused alarm in that neighborhood. A similar party of Tonkaways passed through on another visit to Waco, and in their number was a small Indian boy, about the same age of Mr. Berry's son, Jno. H. These boys during the short stay of the Indians in the settlement, got on terms of some intimacy, the Indian showing Juo. H. how to shoot with bow and arrow; and though their acquaintance was but for a day, yet after the lapse of two or three years, and after Mr. Berry had moved to Rucker's creek, this same Indian boy, with another band of Indians passing by Berry's house at his new abode, saw his former playmate and recognized him at a distance of some fifty yards, and came running to him, greeting, and showing his great delight at again meeting him. Mr. Berry relates that, when residing on George's creek, on one occasion a party of Tonkaways came into the neighborhood, hungry and begging for provisions, when he and several other neighbors contributed beef for their relief. order to test their skill and strength with the bow, they selected a large fat steer in a herd on the prairie and told them they should have it, provided they would chase it on their horses and kill it with bow and arrows. So they soon had it detached from the other cattle, and while in a full run, one Indian, in rapid succession, shot three arrows into its side, each piercing the animal in the region of the heart, and entering within a hand's breadth of each other, the distance being 20 yards away; the steer ran but a short distance till he fell and expired. After seeing this, Mr. Berry when traveling in regions infested by dians, always carried his 16-shooting Winchester rifle, as his conclusion was that six-shooters were not equal to the bow and arrow in the hands of an Indian.

The Barnard neighborhood, including the several bends in the river, known as Abbey and Herndon bends, and the George's

creek country, is doubtless territory in which many other interesting events of the ante war period have occurred; and where persons other than have been mentioned have possibly been prominent in affairs of the locality, but for the present we can but mention, that, here were settled Ash and Wm. Marlin of a noted family of Texans; Wm. died here some 25 years ago, and Ash subsequently removed to Young county, where he died; Martin Nalls, who has been dead some time; the Armstrongs, the elder having died some years ago, the younger members are still here; Dr. Geo. Chadwick, who died here about 1879, and the Pinson brothers, these were all influential citizens of this neighborhood and had settled some time probably subsequent to the war.

Passing now to other settlements along the Brazos and Paluxy, we find that, several years before the war, Thomas Parvin settled on the Brazos, near the southern border of the present county of Somervell. He subsequently moved to the neighborhood of Barnard's Mill, (Glen Rose.) Mr. Parvin died in 1894, leaving several sons, who help to people Somervell county, and are all good citizens. Mr. Parvin himself was a man of integrity and influence, good natured and fond of joking, was therefore liked by his acquaintances.

Among the earliest of the lower Paluxy settlers was Mr. Ragsdale, the date of whose settlement is not ascertained, nor important. Many of the earlier people speak of him as having been here several years when they came. He is well spoken of by those who knew him. He was killed at an early date, by his wagon rolling back down the bank of Paluxy and falling back on him. He left several daughters—one the widow of James Lee, another old timer and hunter of this locality, is now living in Somervell county—and two sons, George, who is a prosperous citizen of Kimble county, and Saunders, who yet lives in Somervell. James Lee died at his home near Chalk Mountain in 1894. He had engaged, it is said, in several Indian fights in our territory, and is said to have been a man of natural intelligence and good qualities. He is said to have been in the fight in the western part of our territory when "Doc" Dennis was wounded, and that he distinguished himself by slaying the Indian that shot Dennis.

Chapter XXV.—Andy Walters and His Connections— Dr. Mansil Mathews Arrives in His Strange Craft and Holds a Big Meeting on Squaw Creek—The Freshet of '59—John Bull—Jesse Sutton— John Idom—Customs of Stockmen.

During 1859 our territory acquired from Cherokee and Smith counties a considerable influx of population, headed by Andy C. Walters and his several sons and sons-in-law, with others of their connections. "Uncle Andy," as he pleased to call himself and by which title of respect he was usually addressed, settled on the west bank of the Brazos and near Comanche Peak. He brought several slaves with him and soon opened up a considerable farm in the fertile valley of the Brazos, from the products of which he continued here in prosperity, a somewhat noted character, till about 1877, when he moved to Coleman county, where he subsequently died. He was corpulent in appearance, and his voice in ordinary conversation, when exhilarated by the jovial spirits he surrounded, and surrounding him, could be distinctly recognized several hundred yards away. He was exceedingly good natured, and his language replete with expressions which could not properly be pronounced "profundity." He and his several sons-Moses, W. C., Cook and George, and sons-in-law-John Aston, T. C. Arrington, J. H. Haley, Dan Hemmins, B. A. Magness and Larkin Prestidge, have been influential in shaping the public affairs of the county. Moses Walters was defeated for county clerk at the first county election by A. S. McCamant, by only eleven votes. He became a prosperous stockman and preceded his father in his move to the west. With the exception of Cook, who also went west, the other sons remained here. Hemmins and Haley, as partners, were for a long while prominent as mill men, having succeeded to the Goather water mill on Paluxy, which, under their efficient skill, turned out a grade of flour of the best quality. John Aston settled on Squaw creek and proved the fertility of its soil by a long experience as a good farmer. He was of feeble health, but by hunting and other activities lived till considerably past the middle age, and died at his home about the latter part of 1894. He was a truly reliable citizen, of sober habits and friendly nature. Larkin Prestidge had also settled on Squaw creek, and was esteemed a reliable stockman. He moved to the west about 1885, where he still lives. T. C. Arrington settled on the east side of the Brazos at the mouth of Walnut creek, in a valley of great fertility, where several of his children still live. He died about 1880. This settlement has long been distinguished in local parlance as "Dogtown." Dr. B. A. Magness has practiced medicine since his early settlement in Hood, and has made himself felt in the influence he has exerted in many of the affairs of the county.

After the Walters' settlement here they hauled their bread corn and lumber from Cherokee county, a distance of about 160 miles.

There was a sort of neighborhood postoffice kept by a preacher on Squaw creek above Aston's, and near by was a small log meeting house, where the people met for early religious services, which, with an occasional sermon, consisted mainly of exercises in singing. The only means of transportation in those early days being the road wagon and horseback, it was therefore a matter of great curiosity to those people when, one day, a dignified gentleman came driving up Squaw creek to the little meeting house in a top buggy, the first that had ever been seen here. The occupant of this strange craft was Dr. Mansil Mathews, a man of such wonderful versatility of talents as to be able to not only preach with great force, but also to conduct himselt in the practice of the professions of both law and medicine, and besides which it is told of him that he was useful to his fellow citizens in many other respects. On the occasion of this visit to Squaw creek, although the Doctor was of the reformed Christian church, whose polity eschews the excitement of the mourner's bench, yet so powerful were his sermons in their influence upon these souls, hungering and thirsting after righteousness, that a rousing big meeting, fraught with loud shouts of joy and glorification after the manner of the Methodists and Baptists, was the result.

Among the noted events of this period, a tremendous freshet swept down the valleys of Paluxy and Squaw creeks in August, 1859, carrying away some of the early improvements in the lower valleys and drowning some stock, teaching the people caution in the matter of building their houses in the low land.

John Bull, still living on Pony creek, was among the earliest

settlers here. He was active, and in the troublous period engaged in Indian warfare. In an expedition to the plains he was severely wounded in a battle on Dove creek, and while being carried by his comrades from the battle field he jocosely reminded them of their enormous load in carrying off a Bull. The Bull family, of which there were several, are all citizens of good character.

Jesse Sutton and John Idom were enterprising stockmen of the Paluxy country at this period; and it is related of Sutton that he was the only man who had ever succeeded in "turning down" that active spirit, Allen Haley, in the business. It happened in this way: It was the custom of the stockmen to appoint a certain day in the spring for branding to begin. Haley had the enterprise to anticipate the event by the collection of a large herd of "mavericks" (unbranded calves) the day prior to the appointed time for branding, within his pen; but Sutton learning of it, during the night stole a march on him by turning out the herd and driving them to his own pen; be it said, however, to his credit that on the following morning he sent word to Holly and his other associate stockmen to come over and brand their respective shares, which were estimated always on such occasions according to the number of the mother stock each had the credit of owning. The stockmen of those times, owning upon the open range thousands of head unrestrained by fences, had laws and customs among themselves, unwritten, which, when properly respected, well subserved the purposes of justice, and when violated were often the occasion of turbulence and bloodshed.

CHAPTER XXVI.—SETTLEMENTS OF PALUXY AND SQUAW CREEKS Continued—Wm. Porter—Shelby Stanfield and Bro.—English—Indian Raid—Killing of Bryant and Negro—Mesquite Flat Fight.

About the beginning of the civil war, and a few years prior thereto, the Paluxy and Squaw creek valleys received accessions to their now increasing settlements, of such other bold spirited men as Wm. Porter, Shelby Stanfield and a brother, Jake. These have all been men of active influence.

Wm. Porter, who still lives in Somervell, first settled on Paluxy, a few miles above Barnard's mill, at what is now known as the Murphy place. He was noted as an Indian fighter. At commencement of the war he enlisted in Col. Norris' regiment, C. S. A., but after a year's service, was discharged and returned ed to the frontier, where he entered the service under Col. R. B. Barry, and was in many pursuits and engagements with the Indians on the upper Brazos. And he afterwards participated with

the hastily orgaized militia in several fights with the Indians in our own territory.

Shelby Stanfield was a stone mason and built the walls of Barnard's mill and several other stone houses now standing at Glen Rose, about 1859 to 1861. In this work he was assisted by his brother, Jake Stanfield. Shelby, however, was fond of fine fast horses, and subsequently devoted himself to farming and horse racing; having lived for some years on the Brazos several miles above Thorp Spring. He moved west some years ago, and is now living in Eastland county. A sister of the Stanfield's was also here with them, and became the wife of Capt. James English, who was also one of the early citizens of this territory, and who afterwards became a popular and successful lawyer, and is now living at Cleburne, yet continuing to hold valuable interests in Somervell county.

During the war period several Indian raids were made into the Paluxy and Squaw creek country, resulting in great loss of horses to the settlers. In one of these raids about sixty horses were taken, and the Indians made good their escape entirely unmolested, which so emboldened them that, toward the close of the war, a party variously estimated in number from twelve to twenty-five, descended the divide between Paluxy and Squaw creeks, taking horses from citizens of both valleys; and near the Wild-cat Knob they encountered Rigman Bryant of Squaw creek, who was out hunting. Mr. Bryant owned a fast race horse, which he had hitherto always rode, but upon this fatal day, his son having rode his favorite saddle horse to one of the neighbors, and his gun, too, away, he ventured out, mounted on a sorry pony, with only his dog, upon his favorite sport of fox hunting; and when the Indians came upon him, they soon ran him down, and pierced him through from back to front with a spear, killing, scalping and stripping him of all his clothing. wounded his dog, after which they seem to have remained in the vicinity the greater part of the day, for towards evening, W. C. Walters, Silas Scarborough and a negro, returning from Goathers mill to their homes on Squaw creek, when about a mile from the mill, discovered a bunch of horses in a cedar brake near their road, and Walters called attention, saying he believed there were Indians near, but they decided to venture on, until soon they saw between them and the bunch of horses, two Indian boys mounted and crouched close down by the sides of their horses; whereupon they at once commenced a retreat to a cedar brake, this movement caused the whole party of Indians to come after them in hot pursuit; they all, however, succeeded in making good their escape, except the poor darkey, who was riding a mule, and was overtaken and speared repeatedly, the Indians endeavoring to persuade him to go with them, which he stubbornly refused to do; whereupon they shot him in the breast with an arrow, and also shot his mule, and left him. The negro lived for about two weeks and died from his wounds. A party of citzens from the Robinson settlement on Paluxy, while on the Indian trail, found the body of Bryant during the day, and only stopping to hastily cover it up and dispatch a messenger to his neighbors on Squaw creek, they pursued the trail of their enemies, who had possession of many of their horses, and were still marauding the settlements. On the following morning, O. P. Hutchinson, Larkin Prestidge, and others went and got the body of the unfortunate Bryant, finding it well guarded by the faithful wounded dog, from whom with difficulty they obtained its possession. The Indians crossing to the south of Paluxy near the Havens place, circled about White Bluff and Taylor Gap, near the Bosque county line, then turning northward, re-crossed Paluxy near Wilkes Barker's about a mile above Barnard's mill. They had gathered up many horses, including a very fine mare of Jesse Kimble's, and all of Wm. Porter's, except the one he was riding, he having in the mean time joined the trailing party. After again gaining the north side of Paluxy, they stopped for rest and food at "Mesquite Flat," a depression in the divide between Paluxy and Squaw creek, two miles above Barnard's Mill. Meanwhile a party from the settlements below had armed and gathered for pursuit, and here they came upon the Indians and a fight at once ensued; but as the attacking party was without much organization, only a few of them could be induced to boldly assault the Indians, who fought and retreated with skill. In the attacking party were Capt. Sewell, Allen Haley, Shelby Stanfield, Wm. McDonald, Daniel McBride, and others not remembered. McBride received a severe arrow wound over the eye; while the Indians so far as was absolutely known, got away without injury; but it was thought that Haley had killed one, and that others were wounded; if so, they succeeded in carrying away their dead and wounded: But the trailing party coming up and joining the others, and the fight continuing for five or six miles, the Indians were compelled to abandon all of the stolen horses, most of which they shot. The chief commanding the Indians was dressed in a blue hunting shirt and rode up and down the line, displaying great coolness and skill in the fight.

SANGER BROS. The Largest Retail House in the South.

DRY GOODS, CARPETS, SHOES, clothing, laces, millinery.

Drop Us a Line = = =

For what you want. We answer all letters, and if you do not hear from us promptly, your letter or ours has gone astray. Write again.

No Matter Where You Are = = =

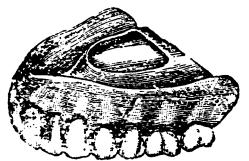
It is easy to buy of us through our Mail Order Department. We'll send you Samples and Catalogues for the asking, answer all the questions, and then you may buy or not just as if you were in our store. When anything is not just what you want send it back and we will return your money or send other goods as you prefer. Now, after this, it seems superfluous to say that everything we sell is the very best we can make or get for the money.

SANGER BROS.

= = = Dallas, Texas.

W. D. M. MASON,

GraduateOhio College Dental Surgery.

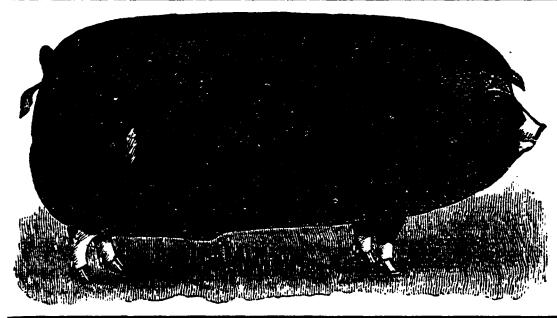


DENTIST,

504 MAIN STREET.

Fort Worth, Texas.

Practices all Branches of Dental Surgery.



POLAND CHINA SWINE,
GRANBURY, TEX.

TEXAS SEED & FLORAL CO.,

Seed Merchants & Florists,

306 Elm Street.

DALLAS, TEX

Send for our Beautiful Illustrated Catalogue of Seeds and Plants for Southern Homes.

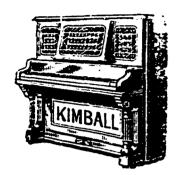
Hotel Harrold,

R. C. MOORE, Proprietor, Fort Worth, - - Texas.

Centrally Located at Corner 10th & Houston. New Building. Rates Reasonable.

Do You Want to Buy

A Piano or Organ?



Do you want a first-class instrument? Do you want a medium priced instrument? Do you want to pay only actual value? Do you want to buy on easy payments, without signing notes? Do you want absolute safety and security against

imposition? If you value these, buy from us. We carry everything in the music line, and the largest stock of music in the South.

We refer to any Bank in Texas.

THOS. GOGGAN & BRO., DALLAS, TEXAS.

FRANK GASTON, Local Agent,

Granbury

TEXAS FARM & RANCH,

Leading Agricultural Paper of the South.

Published Weekly, = = = =

\$1.00 a year

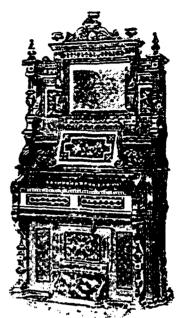
Should be in Every Texas Home.

FARM & RANCH PUB. CO., DALLAS, TEXAS.

Goods sold on Easy Payments.

SAY, MISTER! You can't Beat, THAT ORGAN





The Celebrated Chicago Cottage Organs.

Everybody likes them; 8,000 in use in Texas alone.

FOR SALE BY

FORT WORTH, TEXAS.

The Largest Wholesale & Retail Piano & Organ Dealers in the South 20 Different Makes of Pianos; 8 Makes of Organs.

Write Them Before Buying.

Under New Management.

Mansion Hotel,

Fort, Worth, Texas.

B. H. DUNN, Proprietor.

Rates, \$2.00 per day

CHAPTER XXVII.—SETTLEMENTS OF PALUXY, Continued— THE MCCAMANTS—ANDREW JACKSON—"Doc" CRITES— ISAACS—THE MOTHERS OF THE FRONTIER-A STORY

Alex McCamant established a tannery business at his settlement, about four miles above Barnard's mill, in 1862 or '63, where he used the new process of tanning with cedar leaves. Alex McCamant and his brother, Wm., both afterwards became men of considerable influence in the affairs of Hood and Somervell counties, as will hereafter appear. They came from Virginia to Hunt county, Texas, as early as 1852 & '54, and were both practical surveyors. They each married daughters of Capt. J. C. Gardner, whose family accompanied them to Texas, and two of whose sons, Gray and Walter, are yet citizens of our county. A. S. McCamant served as surveyor of Hunt county two terms prior to his removal with his family and brother, Wm. G., to the Paluxy, which occurred in 1861. In addition to the tannery business, the McCamants here engaged in stock raising and farming, and suffered in common with others many losses by the Indian depredations. A. S. served as a confederate soldier in one of the commands assigned to protection of the frontier against He moved to Granbury about the time of the county organization, having been elected clerk of the county court. Here he became one of the most active spirits in settling up the county and town; and the old double log house now standing on the south side of Lambert branch to the northeast of the Nutt house, and now in a dilapidated condition, was built and occupied by him, and is a remaining monument of the hospitality dispensed by him to his many friends among the prominent characters of the county during his time. Many of the land titles within our territory, too, bear the impress of his characteristic hand. He was shrewd and potent in the great influence exerted by him in the local politics of his time; and possessing a good natured and generous disposition, won many friends among all classes. He is now living at an advanced age in Jones county, having removed from Hood about 1877.

Wm. G. McCamant was of a more reserved nature. He served as county surveyor several terms, during which time he also resided near Granbury, but subsequently he returned to Paluxy, where he died about 1885.

Andrew Jackson, heretofore mentioned, settled at the Gideon Mills place, below Bluff Dale, some time prior to the war. Mr. Jackson has maintained a character as a sturdy citizen of integrity, and he and his boys have been active, not alone as guardians of the lower settlements against indian raids, but in all of the

enterprises within their community tending to the elevation of the moral standing of the citizen.

Nearly opposite to Jackson, on the north of Paluxy, C. A. Crites, more commonly known as "Doc" Crites, was settled. He became from an humble beginning, by industry, intelligence and economy, a most prominent and prosperous stock farmer in this locality. He died about the early eighties. His widow, Mrs. Catherine A. Crites, now resides in Granbury and is a lady greatly esteemed for her christian character.

At their Paluxy home Fred Isaacs was also early settled, but having died soon after his settlement, his widow remained to brave the dangers of frontier life at their exposed home, where she suffered many alarms and losses from Indians raiding the settlement.

We have had much to say of the heroic activity of the men of pioneer life who, bestride their horses and well armed, were usually ready, when the Indians came upon them, for fight, or flight; but what pen can truly portray the characters of those self-sacrificing women, who, following their hardy husbands to the life of the dangerous frontier, with brave hearts kept lonely watch over the domestic altars where the little ones were to be reared amid scenes of danger and repeated alarms, into lives of future usefulness and blessings to their country? Can any lady used alone to peaceful surroundings reflect what her own feelings might be, if compelled to keep guard over an humble cabin home in a place distant from neighbors, with none to comfort and cheer her, save the prattling children, whom to keep in good humor, she must often seem not to possess the fears which yet were crowding on her, while her husband was away in the saddle in the necessary duties of bread-winning or chasing off the savage Many such women yet survive in our midst to remind us how enduring is the patience and fortitude of the faithful wife and mother; of these I mention Mrs. Elizabeth Caraway, Mrs. Polly Cowan, Mrs. Nancy J. Thorp, Mrs. Louisa Garland, Mrs. S. C. Cross, with those heretofore mentioned; and there are many others. May "their children arise up and call them blessed," and let all who may meet them remember to bestow the homage due the mothers of the frontier. Many others have passed to their reward. To all these obscure heroines the sons of Texas are due debts of gratitude which the state's bounty is inadequate to pay.

Let us not forget, too, to honor the memory of the departed, among whom I recall such women as the first Mrs. J. A. Formwalt, the first Mrs. Jack Wright, Mrs. W. J. W. Powell, with so many others, both living and dead, that one surely ought to be

pardoned for failing to remember and collect the names of all these noble women who lived and suffered in those days of trouble that their children might inherit the blessings appertaining to a country whose very streams, along whose grassy banks they so often have labored in performance of the week's washing, continue to babble forth as it were their praise.

"Grandpa" Helms tells the following story: His wife went with her children on one occasion to visit her brother, Caddo Smith, while living on Stroud creek. There was a hunting party of Indians camped near by and several of the squaws came to Mrs. Smith's for milk. One of them had a cute little dog with brass ring around its neck, which so attracted Mrs. Helms that in jest she proposed to give her baby for it. The squaw accepted the proposition and Mrs. Helms placed the infant in the arms of the woman, but Mrs. Smith, better posted as to the Indian character, immediately seized the child and handed it back to the mother, telling her she was foolish, that the squaw would claim and carry away that babe and she would never see it again. This so offended the squaw that she went off in a sullen mood, refusing to accept the milk for which she came.

CHAPTER XXVIII.—PERILS OF THE WOMEN AND BOYS DURING THE WAR—THEIR DARING SPIRIT—WITH GIDEON MILLS AND OTHERS THE COW BOYS DASH INTO A PARTY OF INDIANS AND RESCUE HORSES—Incidents about Thorp Spring-Guarding Soldiers-Dawes—Wylie Clark and Boys—Cow Boys AT Double Mountain Gap.

Our frontier, during the war period, with its many perils from the stealthy invasions of Indian bands who came into some one or more of the settlements along the creek valleys at each light moon and drove away the horses, was especially favorable to the development of a hardy and daring set of cow boys from the youths who, not being old enough for the regular army service, were left as the main stay and defense of the mother, home and property. Col. R. B. Barry and his noted battallion, during a part of this period, were pursuing the savages far to the northwest, but the time came when he and his men were ordered to the east for the regular service, leaving the frontier very greatly exposed to Indian raids. There were no schools to the west of the Brazos to attend, and these boys, many of whose fathers were in the Confederate army, were called into service to guard against Indians, and well did they appreciate and perform such duties. Among the many of this class I mention the Formwalt boys, the

Thorp boys, Jno. and Wm. Clark, Jno. Cross and Jno. Middleton. Becoming inured to the perils and alarms incident to their situation, this class of youngsters became both bold and expert in running down the Indian parties when overtaken in their dastardly thefts. And so too, some, thus afforded the unbridled liberties of such a life at this impressive age, developed in subsequent years, into lawless spirits.

About 1862 a band of Indians came into the settlements on Paluxy and were making their escape with many horses stolen from Gideon Mills, and others who, with Ben Tinnin, John Piercy, John Cross, John Middleton and others, hastily pursued, overtaking them near the head-waters of Kickapoo, and it is said the young and reckless cow boys of the party charged so boldly upon the Indians that they were forced to release all the horses, save those they rode, and screening themselves by the timber into which they entered, thus made their escape. The Indians escaped upon some of the stolen horses, leaving their own in lieu, which were claimed and given over to the owners who had lost their own.

At Thorp Spring, when there lived only about five families, including Maj. Formwalt's, the most remote, and Thorp's, the most centrally situated, the women and children of the neighborhood, during the light moon, would regularly every evening just before night-fall, be seen assembling at Thorp's home, each with a pillow or some other bedding, to spend the night together; usually P. Thorp took his post at the stable where the horses were penned, armed to defend his property, while some young man would remain at the house as a guard for the women and children. The other men and boys remaining at their homes to guard against the theft of their horses and the burning of their homes by the Indians. And many were the alarms, some false, some real, which these boys experienced in these duties, thus calling into exercise their acutest senses of watchfulness, caution and courage. When the Indians would get among a bunch horses if there was one wearing a bell and they could not manage to catch it at once and take off the bell, they would kill it.

While the very women and boys of the frontier, thus imperiled and inured to hardships and alarms, became, in spirit, soldiers, the truth of history impels us to record that there sometimes were found men who, while they bore arms and wore uniforms, seemed to possess none of the courage and enterprise of the true soldier. Thus it is said of one commander, who had been stationed on the frontier for protection against the Indians; that he took up his quarters at a comparatively safe position some fifty or sixty miles within the extreme outline of the fron-

tier settlements; and that when he did venture to sally forth into more exposed regions, he soon returned, saying he would not take his soldiers where the Indians could come upon them and kill them all. Some ladies living far to the west of his most extended expeditions, and whose husbands and sons were away in the regular service, hearing of this, sent him word that he could come out and place his men in camp and they would guard them and see that the Indians should not hurt one of them.

Many of the people settled in our territory early in its history, who were active and good citizens, have moved away and been from us so long, that sometimes very worthy names are overlooked. Of such were Jno. J. Dawes, mentioned in a previous chapter, and Wiley Clark, whose boys were active and bold spirits. The first named had settled on Stroud's creek, perhaps as early as 1854, where he lived, engaged principally in stock raising, till he entered the C. S. A. in Maj. Formwalt's company, removing his family during the war to east Texas, but upon its close, settled on the east side of the Brazos, just above the mouth of Long creek. Both Mr. Dawes and Mr. Clark were widely known and highly esteemed for their public spirit and active influence in the affairs of their time here.

A short time after the beginning of the war a party of some eight or ten Indians came down from Paluxy, nearly to Barnard's mill, and passing out along the divide between Paluxy and the head of Robinson creek at the "point of timbers." Their presence being discovered, soon a party, consisting of Wyley, John and Bill Clark, some of the Arringtons, Powells and a Mr. Chambers, with others, were in their saddles, and away to the double mountain gap in Palo Pinto to intercept them and recover the stolen horses, of which they had a considerable number, and chastise them. Upon arriving at this noted point in the night, they discovered from the bunch of horses they found that the Indians were already there and in camp, but, except the horses, no other sign of their whereabouts appeared. It was thereupon agreed that they would deploy and cautiously search about for the sleeping enemy, no one to utter a word till they were found; finally, Chambers coming suddenly upon them, hallooed out, "Here they are, boys!" which immediately awoke them and brought their fire upon him, shooting off one of his fingers, and they fled into the brush and escaped. But the boys recovered all the horses and returned home.

CHAPTER XXIX.—FIRST SCHOOLS AND TEACHERS OF THORP SPRING AND VICINITY—MURCHISON, DINON AND HOWELL FAMILIES—Incidents of War Times, Illustrating the Daring Character of the Women—Other Facts Concerning Attack on the Caddos.

Where in the preceding chapter it is said there were no schools west of the Brazos, it should have been, that there were but few, for, indeed it appears there were several short terms taught at Thorp Spring and in the Lambert neighborhood. Among these early teachers were Mrs. Olive Wright, wife of a Methodist preacher. She taught three short terms at Thorp Spring; and Lafayette Halford also taught after her, in the double log house built here by Mr. Joe Arrington, and which building, now boarded over and long since known as the Matheney place, is still standing; and is now occupied by Mr. Wells. A Mr. Stokes also taught during the war at the Formwalt place; and Nick Fain near Lambert's place, where Granbury now stands. Just after the war Capt. J. M. Murchison settled at Thorp Spring, but prior to his coming from Fort Worth, his wife taught school. Mrs. Murchison and Mrs. Howell, wife of A. T. Howell; were daughters of Mr. Dixon. These families all settled about Thorp Spring a few years after the war and were long residents here. Dixon died here some years ago and Murchison and Howell have moved to the west, where they still live. They all contributed largely in their good influences to the material and moral well-being of this community. Murchison having been merchant and postmaster for many years, it is said that during a period when the regular mail line did not embrace Thorp Spring, he voluntarily assumed the arduous task of personally carrying the mail from Granbury, and often made the trip of three miles on foot.

But, reverting to the earlier period of the war; it was said here-

But, reverting to the earlier period of the war; it was said here-tofore that the women and boys became soldiers in spirit, but facts are more potent than conclusions, and illustrating this conclusion, Mrs. Louisa Garland and Mrs. Nancy Thorp, often in visiting sick neighbors, with their guns and pistols in hand or upon the horns of their saddles, went alone, or with some other lady, sometimes at night during the dangerous seasons of moonlight. On one of these occasions Mrs. Thorp, the very day following a known raid of Indians upon Stroud creek, in company with another lady, rode four or five miles up the creek to the Helms neighborhood to visit and aid a sick lady. Arriving, they found some of the neighbors rallied at the place and armed for mutual defense. On another occasion, Mr. J. B. Hightower, who resided in Erath county, came to the Spring to escort a daughter,

then attending school there, to their home, and the two, riding through the prairie toward the head waters of Stroud and Robinson creeks, encountered a party of Indians, who endeavored to circle around them and cut off their retreat, but the daughter, not less expert and bold than her father, kept her horse by his side as they sped swiftly on and left the pursuing enemy far be-Again, shortly after that most dangerous period prior to the war, when the Caddo Indians of the reservation, galled by the chastisement their tribe had received from Capt. Peter Garland near Golconda, were railing apon and murdering people to the west of us; Mr. Thornton, whose wife was a daughter of Capt. Garland, decided not to see with the many others from his home on Barton's creek; but, backed by his brave wife, they determined to risk their lives in defense of their home. And it was but a short time till the courage of both was put to the test, for a party of Indians intercepting Thornton a short distance from his house, he took refuge in a thicket where they scarcely dared to venture on him. After exhausting their cunning to induce him to come out, one of them precipitated his horse directly upon him and fired, severely wounding him, and he in turn wounded the Indian, whose party then left him. Then calling his wife, who, finding him bleeding profusely, stayed the blood as best she could, and immediately mounted her horse and sped away several miles for the nearest aid. And during this trying period of danger by such heroism proving herself worthy the father whose conduct had recently incurred the revengeful spirit of the Indians.

Here it is proper that I state more explicitly the facts showing that Capt. Garland had just reason for his attack upon these reservation Indians of the Caddo tribe, since the impression has to some extent obtained that in my relation of this affair in a former chapter too much color of blame was directed toward his conduct. In that relation many circumstances were shown to indicate that Capt. Garland and his men were aroused by strong reasons for suspicioning these Indians of foul and heinious crimes, which, however, did not subsequently prove to be justly imputable to them. Since writing that chapter upon the facts then before me, I have come in possession of a published account by Col. R. B. Barry, as told in Mr. Wilbarger's book of Indian depredations, wherein, after relating the horrible details of an Indian raid, when Mrs. Woods, Mrs. Lemley and the two Misses Lemley had been captured, the two first murdered and all attrociously abused, all of which occurred close to where Garland then lived, and the two rescued women taken destitute to his house for attention, Col. Barry proceeds to state that, "whenever such raiding parties of Indians were followed it was invariably observed that after a time the trail divided, and that a part of the Indians had gone off in the direction of the reservations; and, finding many of our horses on the reservations, we were led to believe that at least a portion of the reserve Indians were concerned in the raids made upon the settlements by the wild Indians." Following this, he proceeds to show the facts of citizens attacking and killing reservation Indians in the very act of stealing their horses. In addition to this testimony, it is shown by those in position to know that Capt. Garland had actually found his own stolen horses in the possession of the Indians, both prior to his attack and at the time it occurred. So that in this, there were two sides to the question as to whether or not Garland was primarily responsible for the serious state of affairs which followed his attack upon the Caddo camp heretofore alluded to. There are yet surviving, many contemporaries of those times, who upon their own observations are disposed to accept the one side or the other according to their bias. Garland was honored and trusted by the people who knew him best, and were personally cognizant of all the events.

CHAPTER XXX.—THE PEVELERS—EARLY WORSHIPPERS AND PREACHERS OF THORP SPRING AND VICINITY—SEARS—HILL—AUSTIN BROTHERS—SILAS SCARBOROUGH.

A few miles above Thorp Spring on the east side of the Brazos is a large, rich valley, settled early in the fifties by the Blevins family, and subsequently by Hamp Pattillo, a man noted in his time as a desperate character. This valley, now known from its occupants as the Peveler valley, has been developed by that influential family into most productive farms, and some knowledge of this interesting family of early Texans should be perpetuated in our history. David Peveler, the father of the surviving Peveler brothers, was a native of Kentucky, but in 1838 settled in Texas and immediately gave in his oath of allegiance as a citizen of the infant republic, which document is yet retained by his son Francis as a much prized memento. David Peveler's family consisted of eight boys and four girls, ten of whom married and remained citizens of Texas. He moved in 1857 from Fannin to Young county, where he engaged in stock raising, and was living here when the Indians of the reservations began their hostilities in 1859. The depredations upon the frontier settlements became so frequent that in 1860 Col. M. T. Johnson, under authority of the state, organized a regiment of rangers, and in this service, with Capt. John Cochran of Dallas, four of the Peveler boys entered and served for 12 months, at the expiration of which time they all enlisted in the C. S. A., in a company with W. R. Peveler as captain, and were in several engagements with the Indians,

and all survived, except Capt. Peveler, who in Sept., 1864, with a party of five men at a point some ten miles north of Graham, was surrounded by about fifty Indians, and in cutting their way through the line Capt. Peveler was mortally wounded and State Cox killed. Peveler died after 13 days suffering. [For a full and interesting account of this affair see Willbarger's Indian Depredations, page 547.] The following month the Indians, 1000 or more strong, precipitated themselves in what was known as the big raid upon the helpless settlers of Elm creek near the Pevelers, killing eleven and carrying off seven captives, plundering and devastating the homes of these settlers. At this time David Peveler, with some 12 other families, were protected by a fort they had erected the spring before, but the magnitude of this and several other raids in their vicinity caused them to break up their settlement in Young county, and in Nov., 1864, David Peveler moved to the before-mentioned valley above Thorp Spring, where he remained till his death, and where three of his sons now live upon adjoining farms, with a sister-in-law, whose former husband, L. J. Peveler, died here many years ago.

At the time of their settlement here, Josiah Washburne and Charnal Hightower were their neighbors, and their nearest place of worship was Thorp Spring, where preaching was heard once, and sometimes oftener, a month in the old log meeting house near the old graveyard. This house, erected by the early settlers of this community, was among the first church houses west of the Brazos, and here the church going people of all faiths and from a a large scope of our territory long continued to worship in that simplicity of style common to the early times, and drank deeply from the fountains of living water issuing forth from the mouths of such preachers as Sears, Baptist; J. R. Hill, Methodist: B. D. and W. B. Austin, Presbyterian, and Silas Scarborough, Christian, all of whom were local or resident preachers of our territory. Save the necessary crying of babes, and the clanking of the cow-boy's spurs as he strode in and out with the smoke curling from his huge pipe, the congregations were orderly and attentive in those early days. And those green from the states opened their eyes in amazement when they saw the men all coming into church with their six-shooters buckled to their waists; but with greatly increased astonishment when the preacher rose up and took his place by the sacred stand, placed his pistols or winchester on the desk and taking his Bible from his saddle-bags, began his services. There were many preachers who came and went, and some who stayed, besides the above mentioned, and some too, who were here much earlier than some of these; but they are here mentioned as representative men of their times

west of the Brazos. Sears was a resident, at least a part of his time, of Thorp Spring, where he was engaged for awhile in a milling business. His mill was on the north bank of Stroud's creek above the lower ford and was first erected by P. Thorp, who was succeeded by Sears; and it was not long in operation till its boiler exploded, about 1872, killing one man. Rev. Sears preached at various places throughout the county. One of the texts from which he discoursed long and energetically, was, "And the axe did swim." Rev. Hill was a furmer preacher, residing on Stroud's and Robinson creek for many years, and afterward at Granbury, from whence he moved to the Panhadle where he now lives. He drew large congregations of devout Methodists, and held and participated in many protracted meetings throughout the county, aiding as local preacher in the upbuilding of Methodism in Hood county. It was he who organized, in the fall of 1871, the first Methodist church of only seven members, in the town of Granbury. Rev. W. B. Austin was more a school teacher than a preacher, and taught Thorp Spring, afterwards on the river at Blair valley. While his brother, Rev. Ben D. Austin, a most devout and earnest minister, was noted widely throughout this vicinity as a preacher of great merit; and to him perhaps, beyond any other, belongs the credit of having promoted the early interests of the Cumberland Presbyterian church here. He was greatly beloved by all christian people. Elder Scarborough resided in the post oaks south of Squaw creek and was also a farmer preacher, having appointments at the various preaching places throughout our territory. He was here prior to the war; was tall and stout, a man of robust health; a preacher of practical, rather than sentimental ideas, and well esteemed as a good citizen. He was too long used to frontier life not to follow the westward flow of civilization, and long ago, like others of his type, drifted to the western counties.

CHAPTER XXXI.—THE CARPENTERS, AND HOW BILL'S WITS SAVED HIM—PARTICIPANTS IN THE DOVE CREEK FIGHT—McCormick's False Alarm, Lynching, Desertion.

John C. Carpenter and his sons were for many years prominent citizens of Thorp Spring, and as prior to their settlement here in 1871 they had long been identified as frontiersmen of our neighboring counties of Palo Pinto and Parker, and have been quiet and worthy citizens, pursuing the even tenor of lives of integrity, let their names here appear as contributing to fill the measure of our narrative. John C. Carpenter died at his Thorp Spring home about 1876; two of his sons, Az and Florence, have

since died, leaving only James, a citizen of Montague county, and Wm., who now lives at Thorp Spring. During their residence in Palo Pinto, about 1856 to 1860, they were engaged in farming and stock raising on the Brazos, but as the Indians became dangerous to the isolated settlers, they had to move their residence to the more populous and stronger community of Golconda.

While living here, shortly after the beginning of hostilities by the Caddos, Wm. Carpenter was acting deputy sheriff, and while one day riding along a lonesome road upon a slow jade, he discovered a party of Indians approaching him from the rear. Realizing the impossibility of escaping by flight, he determined to depend upon his wits to save him, so he rode leisurely along, with apparent unconcern of them. Soon they overtook him, and with drawn bows and scowling countenances demanded, "You good man"? "Yes, good man," said Bill; but they, still threatening, repeated the inquiry, and he continued to assure them he was a "good man," adding, "You know me—I Palo Pinto man—good man—friend to Indian—mean white man kill good Indian—I go with good Indian to kill mean white man-you know me-I Palo Pinto man-I no like mean white man live at Stephenville-you know me—you know my horse," pointing to the horse he was riding; and then it suddenly occurred to Bill that a piece of tobacco in his pocket might produce a soothing effort upon savage nature and he drew it out and tendered it to the spokesman, inviting him to bite it, which, after some words with his fellow warriors, he finally did, and handed it back to Carpenter, telling him to bite it, but Carpenter motioned to all the other Indians for each of them first to take a bite, which they all did, then he took a bite and gave the remnant back to the chief, telling him to keep it; thereupon the Indian told him to "vamouse", indicating the direction and saying, "we vamouse", which they did in the opposite direction. Delighted with his successful escape, Carpenter lost no time in vamoosing as indicated. But he had no wish to have occasion again to put his wits to the test, and soon moved with his family into Parker in the safe vicinity of Weatherford, and afterward served in the Confederate army.

Toward the close of the war, Maj. Carmichael's battallion having disorganized, and the necessity for frontier protection still existing, several companies at different points along the frontier served for protection. With one of these, under the command of W. H. Cathey, many of the men of our territory were enlisted. Except on occasions of urgent need, they served alternately as scouts every ten days. Early in January, 1865, a very large party of armed Indians were reported by the scouts to be on the frontier, and soon as possible the several militia companies under command of the senior Captain Totten were assembled, and unit-

ing with the ranger forces, were on the march, overtaking the Indians in neavy force on Dove creek, a sanguinary battle here occurred, the particulars of which are to be found as related by Col. R. B. Barry in Wilbarger's Indian Depredations, page 453.

Besides John Bull and Wm. Porter, heretofore mentioned, a number of others of our locality were participants in this battle, among them are here collected the names of Amon and James Peters, Maj. Carmichael, Wm. Gafford and Abe Nutt from the Brazos settlements, Daniel Smith of Pony creek and Mr. Stewart of Fall creek; also James Thorp, who belonged to Capt. White-sides' company of rangers. Stewart was killed in this battle, and his widow and children have remained at their home on Fall creek, where the boys, James, Clay, Richard, Robert and "Bud", have grown into manhood and are enterprising men of Cresson and vicinity. Amon Peters was wounded in the fore-arm, and yet carries the ball in his flesh. James Thorp had rather a hard experience in making his escape, as his horse was shot and he was unable for a while to keep up with the retreating party.

During the war many families, mostly women and children,

During the war many families, mostly women and children, resorted at Thorp Spring, so that at times it was not uncommon to see the spring branch lined with fifty or a hundred tents. At one time while these women and children were here in large numbers, a man named McCormick, who was for some reason nicknamed "Stonewall Jackson," and who was attached to Carmichael's battallion, accompanied by another, came in from a scout out west and created consternation by galloping through the camps and yelling that the Indians were coming in large numbers, burning and killing as they came, all of which was without more foundation than the mere assault made by a small party of Indians on a man and woman away to the west. On another occasion this same McCormick, who seems to have been an officious and bad character, assisted by others, arrested one of Carmichael's men and taking him to the east of the Brazos hung him near Alex McCreary's house, upon some accusation, probably desertion. But it was not long after till he deserted himself, and after practicing a most artful deception upon the brother of Peter Garland, living on Red river, made his escape through the Indian territory to the north.

After many of the men from this vicinity had enlisted in the army and gone east, about 1862, the Indians were so bold that on one of their raids a party of only six or seven came in, stole a lot of horses, killed a beef, went into camp near the head of Stroud creek and remained long enough to "jerk" their meat. John Clark, ever active and alert, discovered them and hastened to T. P. Helm's and others on the creek and gave warning, and

Lancaster & Turner,

(COUNTY PHYSICIANS.)

Physicians & Surgeons,

Granbury, - - Texas.

ESTABLISHED IN 1888.

⇒ J. - F. - KERR, 除 GROCER,

Granbury, - Texas.

DR. W. S. WALKER,

GRANBURY, - - - TEXAS.

Residence, West Bridge Street.

ESTABLISHED IN 1894

C. B. REEDER, Attorney & Connsellor at Iraw,

Granbury, - Texas.



Real Estate and Collections. Notary Public in Office.

T. T. EWELL,

Attorney - at - Law and Land Agent,

(Admitted in Hood county in 1871.)

GRANBURY, TEXAS.

Farm Lands and Town Lots for Sale on Easy Terms.

ESTABLISHED 1887 - -

FERRELL & CO.,

DEALERS IN

GROCERIES, QUEENSWARE,

GLASSWARE, Etc.

GRANBURY,

ESTABLISHED 1880. A A &

L. B. McGAUGHY,

LIVERY: AND: FEED: STABLE.

GRANBURY,

-TEXAS.

- ESTABLISHED 1894.

A. R. PROTHO,

DENTIST. OOO

GRANBURY,

TEXAS.

TEXAS.

Office up stairs in Shanley Building. 🖼

the neighbors assembled at Wylie Clark's for defense, but before a pursuing party could be organized the Indians were far away. This no doubt occurred prior to the time when the soldiers for frontier defense had been stationed at Thorp Spring.

CHAPTER XXXII—THE OXIERS—LEWIS—KIRKLAND—CLARK SCHOOL HOUSE—A SUNDAY SERVICE AND RACE—ROBERTSONS—WYLIES—PETERS—WILLIAMS—DROUGHT
OF 1860—FIRST COTTON.

In 1858, James Oxier settled on the river in Blevins [Peveler] valley; having served in the Confederate army, he subsequently settled at Thorp Spring, where his mother and several brothers and sisters resided. Here they continued, participating in the varied dangers and alarms during the war, and subsequently, till all have passed away, save three sisters. One of the brothers, Munson, was killed at Busby's place in 1868 by Bill Dorsey. the three surviving sisters, only one remains a citizen of Hood county. She was first the wife of James Lewis, who, coming from Fort Worth in 1861, and settled his wife near her mother, and enlisted in Capt. Whitesides' company and served several years on the coast; returning home he died here about 1864. Austin Lewis, his only son, lives on Stroud's creek, and his widow married Jacob Kirkland, then a hardy and prosperous blacksmith of Thorp Spring, and since then a successful farmer of Stroud's creek. Kirkland, prior to settling at Thorp Spring, had plied his hammer for some time at Tobey's shop on Robinson creek. The other Oxier sisters, Mrs. Bateman and Mrs. Gatewood, are citizens of Bosque county,

About 1866 a tolerably commodious log house was built above Thorp Spring, near Wylie Clark's at the site of the old cemetery, and known as the Clark school house, and used for preaching and school purposes by all denominations. Besides those heretofore mentioned, Leander Wright and Tom Burns, who lived then in this vicinity, used to often preach; and Rev. Monk's, a Methodist itinerant of considerable note, also preached here, and at many other places in the county. The first schools taught in this building were by a Mr. Hayes, and afterwards Milton Jones, Jr. and his wife taught here. But for several years following the war, there seemed here, as elsewhere in frontier life, a grotesque struggle existing in society between the softening and elevating influences of the christian religion and the normal conditions of unregenerate man. An incident not wholly uncommon to these times, and illustrating this, occurred at one of Monks meetings, held at Tobey's shop. It was a regular Sunday service and people of all kinds, from all the neighboring settlements, were there.

Some to hear the gospel; some to meet and gossip with their friends, and some for any game that might show up. Dr. D. K. Turner, a noted man of these times, was there with his pill-bags on his saddle, and a man named Dixon was there, too. In the evening after preaching they, with many others, were congregated about the place, and as usual when Turner was in a crowd, "horse talk" was the chief topic. The horse Turner was riding was his noted race horse, "Bailey," but on this occasion he had a very jaded and shabby appearance, so that few recognized him as the noted purse-winner. Turner bragged much on his old horse and made banters, till Dixon innocently took the bait and wagered his pony against the doctor's, on a race then and there to be run, which being arranged, they mounted and the doctor with difficulty restrained his now fiery racer till Dixon with his pony was fairly leading off at his best, when "Bailey" was given the rein, and the doctor as he passed Dixon called out, "Come along, Dixon, if you are going my way." Poor Dixon was so dumb-founded that he quietly turned about, and to escape the jerrs of the crowd, took to the woods. In the conflict of principle, the Sabbath racing element have long ago escaped to the woods, too.

The widow Robertson, with her several children, Dick, Sugg. William, George, Pink, and probably several daughters, were among those who settled here about the period of the war. She first lived at the place now owned by Mrs. Mullins, west of Granbury, afterwards nearer Stockton, and then at Thorp Spring, where the boys grew up under the influences of frontier life and drifted to the west. Several of them being engaged with the Wylie's in the stock business, have experienced prosperity and reverses from time to time. Dick Robertson was at one time, about 1874, engaged in merchandising at Granbury, but was of a nature too generous and social to succeed in this line. He is now probably in the stock business in Mitchell county, where Sugg is also, a successful banker at Colorado City. The widow Robertson also moved west and is now Mrs. Doggett. John Wylie, yet residing near Thorp Spring, is one of that trio of brothers, who have co-operated successfully together in the stock industry west of us. He married a daughter of the widow Robertson. The Wylie's are noted stockmen of west Texas, and have had many experiences common to the dangerous border territory where they have resided for about forty years. They have been so well known and clearly identified with our locality as to be in some measure a part of our history.

Among those prominent citizens coming from Cherokee county in that period of 1859 heretofore referred to, was Robert G. Peters, who settled at Stockton and remained here till his death some time during the 80's. Peters was always esteemed a trust-worthy citizen of extensive influence. He enlisted and went east with W. H. Cathey's company, but owing to his age was exempt from service and soon returned home. He has left a number of sons and daughters yet citizens of Hood, and all respected. After the organization of the county Peters long served as deputy county clerk under A. S. McCamant.

John M. Williams, now living in the retirement of old age at his farm between Squaw and Paluxy creeks, was also of the Cherokee settlers of 1859. He has been an active and successful stock farmer of Squaw creek, and did frontier service in Cathey's company.

The year '60 was noted for a great and extensive drouth which prevailed here, so that settlers all suffered many inconveniences; bread stuffs were hauled from east Texas. Corn sold at the rate of \$2 per bushel; wheat at \$2.25, and flour at \$7 per hundred pounds. The first raw cotton, perhaps, ever seen in our territory, was four bales brought during the war from Cherokee county by W. C. Walters, which found ready sale at 50 cents per pound, as a much needed article for homespun clothing. This cager demand seems to have induced Walters, the following year to plant a patch of about two acres on his river farm, from which he realized about 2,000 pounds of seed cotton. This was the beginning of the cotton planting here.

CHAPTER XXXIII.—EDENS—GENERAL VIEW WITH OTHER REPRESENTATIVE MEN OF EARLY DAYS—KILLING OF HOLT AND BOYD BY INDIANS—BAYLOR'S EXPEDITION—EPOCH FOLLOWING THE WAR.

About 1860 F. M. Eden settled on Stroud's creek, but subsequently removed to the cross timber section on the west of the Brazos toward the southern part of the county, where he lived many years, and till his removal to Granbury. Mr. Eden belongs to that steady, sober class of citizens who can always be depended upon to uphold society and law, and who, serving their country in the varied duties of citizens, have long ago succeeded in banishing from our midst the spirit of outlawry.

Let us now rapidly traverse the plain of our whole territory for a few more leading spirits among the early timers, a brief mention of whom means no disparagement to omitted ones of equal merit, our object being merely to trace our history by individual steps to the consummation of our organic existence, through that interesting period of our frontier life, where individual action stood out most prominently.

Without elaborating upon the merit of each, we note that upon

the east of the Brazos James H. Haley and Wm. Rayburn had early in the 50's settled on Long creek. V. S. Anglin, a man of large experience, intelligence and influence settled after the war upon the eastern limits of our territory. S. A. Rash, a man of speculative mind and generous nature, after a life partly spent in the pursuit of happiness and live stock, gold mines and releases from the bonds of exacting creditors, still survives, preserving in his declining years the bouyancy of youthful hopes to sustain him to the end; and having traversed every nook and corner of our surrounding territory, and engaged in diverse occupations, he knows as he is known of the most of our frontier people, and is universally liked. Milton Parks, having first lived and merchandised at Weatherford during troublous times, eventually settled upon his farm nearly opposite Thorp Spring, where he and his good wife, of the Crockett family, are peacefully spending the remainder of their days. D. L. Middleton, now of Abilene, son of the veteran frontiersman, Jno. W. Middleton, and a man of broad views and large influence, was one of the prominent men of our early times. Drs. Phenix and Cameron, who for many years followed their professions on Paluxy; the former is now in Brazoria and the latter in Erath county. Jno. R. Jones, Capt, Abercrombie, a veteran of two wars, also of Paluxy; Robt. Foster of Kickapoo, a stockman; Dr. A. E. Hanna, who lived and died at Granbury; these have been representative men their time, and whose individual lives would be of interest, since their experiences in frontier life has been large and varied. to further enter into biographical detail, except as to some personages who have been connected with public life in some official, educational or religious way, would be too much of a departure from the original purpose of this narrative of events. In the summer of 1859, as stated by Wilbarger, Nathan Holt

In the summer of 1859, as stated by Wilbarger, Nathan Holt was killed and scalped by a party of Indians while driving cattle near his home between Robinson and Kickapoo creeks. John W. Middleton, in giving an account of this, says: "It was two days before his body was found, and then one-half a mile from where he had been driving cattle. His arms were broken." Mr. Middleton also relates that at another time, [probably about 1862] Pleas Boyd, was herding cattle below Middleton's, on upper Kickapoo, and starting from the herd to Capps' was attacked by a party of Indians, tried to escape on his horse, but his horse was too slow; and he dismounted at a bunch of post oaks, where several shots, some from his pistol, were heard by neighbors; here Boyd was was found killed, having been shot in several places. The indications were that there were three or four Indians, who went on Double Mountain and thence eecaped down

Kickapoo. A short time prior to the war, Jno. R. Baylor led a bold enterprise against the Indians, intending to destroy or drive them from the reservation about Fort Belknap, and thus put a cessation to the constant peril which menaced the frontier settlements. In this he was joined by the frontier people in great numbers; and many of those of our territory were participants. But the purpose of the expedition was foiled by the intervention of the United States authorities, and Indian depredations continued for many years to give trouble to the people of our frontier and were only finally put an end to by several bloody affairs of savagery, which will more properly appear in subsequent chapters. Similar efforts to destroy the power of the Indians were subsequently made by others from time to time during the war. Some of these have already been referred to, while many of the rangers and militia-men participating therein, belonged within our territory, yet the details happening without our borders, are not within our scope.

The close of the civil war marked an epoch of changed conditions in life on the frontier, as well as elsewhere; and from this period our territory began to attract the attention especially of that class of unfortunate participants, in the strife, who with the fall of the Confederacy found themselves, in destitute circumstances, and life upon the western plains, made enticing to youth, by the pictures of wild horse chasing in the early school geography, promised to the disappointed young men, of the South especially, who had survived the disasters which befell the armies of the Confederacy to which their hopes and services had been given, some relief in their despondency. So that now, many of this class who could find their way hither began to come; and who so dull to the picturesque beauties which adorn the winding Brazos, as to cross this valley and heed not the invitations to stay? Poor, but energetic people came, and began to be identified in various callings with this locality; and schooled well in experiences, laid another strata to the structure of our society, upon that first laid by the early pioneers, whom we have heretofore mentioned. Inspired to generous actions and feelings by the exmentioned. Inspired to generous actions and feelings by the example of their great chief at Appointatox, soldiers of the Union came from the northern states—came, too, to contribute their energy and means in bringing about those results which have so materially affected the well-being and peace of our communities. The surrendered sword has been generously returned to us in the form of the plow share, and our touched and tickled virgin soil yields smiling recognition to the scenes of accord which have ever prevailed in our political and social life. CHAPTER XXXIV.— MUNICIPAL AND TERRITORIAL RELA-TIONS—ACT AUTHORIZING ORGANIZATION, ETC.

Shortly after the war the settlements of our territory of the Brazos valley and tributaries, growing out of causes heretofore referred to, were so augmented and the distances to the county sites respectively of Johnson and Erath so great, that the organization of a new county came to be a much felt need. But first, it may be interesting for us to know what has been our municipal and territorial relations in the past. And without trespassing upon the domain of the more general history of our State, we were, as early as 1823 embraced within the municipality of San Felipe de Austin, created by the official act of the Governor of Coahuila and Texas, the northern boundary of which was without other limits than that of said State. We continued within the jurisdiction of this municipality till the establishment of the municipality of Viesca, about 1834, which embraced our territory, and when Texas became a Republic this municipality became the county of Milam, with its northern boundary along the Comanche Trail, or road leading to Nacogdoches, which it is understood, passed in a direction from the upper Brazos south of east, through the north eastern part of our present county. Robertson county, created in 1837, embraced that portion of our territory east of the Brazos, and in 1846 Navarro county was created, which embraced the same. In January 1850 McLennan county was created and embraced that part of our territory on the west of the Brazos. In February 1854 Johnson county was created, which took within its bounds the greater part of our present territory with that of Somervell, and in January 1856 Erath county was created, embracing the remainder to the west of Johnson. The boundary between Johnson and Erath, extending from the northwest corner of Johnson at a point ten miles west of the Brazos, where a due west continuing line from the south boundary of Tarrant county would cross the river, and from thence running south 30 degrees east, passed just west of Comanche Peak. That portion of our territory situated to the southwest of the Comanche Trail, from the year 1825, was within the bounds of Leftwick's (better known as Robertson's) Colony Grant, until the lapse by its terms of the colonial contract about 1838; and subsequently a part of our county to the north was from 1842 till about 1852 within the Peters colony grant, while the southeast portion was included within Mercer's colony contract. In 1846 our territory east of the river was within Robertson's Land District, and that to the west Milan: Until 1848 the Land Office of the former was at Franklin, when it was removed to Springfield, Limestone county: and the Milam Land Office seems to have been in Burleson county till January 1850, when it was removed to Cameron, Milam county, and from thence, in 1856, to Belton, Bell county. Thus we have traced the jurisdictional authority which existed over our territory since about the time of the first colonization schemes under the authority of the Mexican government, which were introduced by Austin from the United States. But in point of fact it is not known that any occasion ever arose for the actual exercise of authority here, prior to the period of the location of land certificates; not earlier than about 1845, if indeed, any were located so early. If former governments have ever made grants covering any part of our territory, no evidence thereof has ever come to light.

We now quote from the statute of November 2nd 1866, creating the county of Hood, the following as to its bounds: "Beginning at the north corner of Bosque county on the bank of Brazos river, thence with the north line of Bosque county southwestward to its crossing at the east Bosque; thence northwestward in a direct line to the southeast corner of Palo Pinto county, as now established; thence north to the southwest corner of Parker county, thence east with the south line of Parker county to the northwest corner of Johnson county, as now established; thence south with the west line of Johnson county to Brazos river, at the upper corner of J. Lyon 320 acre survey; thence with Brazos and across the same to the beginning." This territory was taken, approximately about two-thirds from Johnson, and the remainder from Erath, with a small portion probably from Palo Pinto, counties. Whether any portion came from Palo Pinto depends upon whether or not by its former boundaries that county elled by a narrow strip around the southwest corner of Parker to the west corner of Johnson, which seems probable, but could only be determined by an actual knowledge of the lines as surveyed upon the ground. The conclusion that a part of the southeast corner of Palo Pinto is included within our limits is strengthened by the fact that the legislature on the same day passed another act defining the boundary lines of Palo Pinto, Erath and Johnson counties, by which Palo Pinto's east line was made to run due south from the southwest corner of Parker, to its owns southeast corner. The law named the new county "Hood, in honor of General J. B. Hood, of the late Confederate army." And prescribed "that the county site of said county shall be located within six miles of its geographical center, and be called Granberry," and further "that Claiborne Arrington, Wm. Manley and C. C. Alexander be, and are hereby appointed commissioners with full power and authority to organize the said county of Hood," with the duty of opening and holding an election for county officers, and to receive donations of lands for public uses, and report their actions when the county should be organized to the county court of said county, and turn over all papers and records to said court. Just when and how this work of organization was completed, rests in the uncertainty of the past, since if any record was ever fully made, it has long ago perished, with the burning of the counties records in March 1875.

The name "Granberry" given to the county site was in honor of Gen. H. B. Granberry, and by custom the orthography was changed to Granbury. Some controversy has since arisen as to the correct orthography of the original name, which is a matter of little importance, since the latter form now invariably prevails.

CHAPTER XXXV.—LOCATION OF THE COUNTY SITE—FIRST ELECTION OF COUNTY OFFICERS—THE SEVERAL ELECTIONS AND MEANS EMPLOYED AND THE RESULT IN THE SELECTION OF THE COUNTY SITE.

Granbury, christened by the legislature as the county site, was yet, however, an uncertain identity; there were several places within the prescribed limits that aspired to the honor of bearing the name of that distinguished General, evidently not so much because of the honor as from the desire of the owners of the several sites offered, to gather the material advantages to be derived from being the county town. And it does not seem to be very accurately remembered by the survivors who participated in the elections and other happenings leading to the final result, just when, or how many elections were held, before the difficult problem was settled. Nor can we do much more than surmise as to the order of events, in the absence of any line of record whatever to throw light on the subject. Presumably the commissioners for organization, named in the legislative act, entered upon their duties early in the following year, 1867, and ordered an election for the several county officers. This election was held under the constitution of the state, as amended by the convention and election of 1866, and while the state government was being administered by Gov. J. W. Throckmorton, all of which was shortly afterwards repudiated and overthrown by the reconstruction policy of the Federal government. This constitution provided for the election of the usual county officers, with a tenure of four years, and from the most reliable sources of information the following men were elected at our first election: Abe Landers, county judge; A. J. Wright, sheriff; Alex. S. McCamant, clerk of the county court; John Morris, clerk of the district court; Peter Garland, treasurer; Gideon Mills, assessor and collector of taxes; C. C. Alexander, Wilks Barker, John Meek and Joe Robertson were the first elected county commissioners, who, with the county judge, constituted the police court, now termed commissioner's court. And now, doubtless, after the installment into office of these, and the final report of their actions, the commissioners of organization retired, leaving the responsibility of settling the locality of the county site with the new incumbents. Soon an election for that purpose was ordered; and the several places which stood as candidates were the center, understood to be just to the west and near Comanche Peak; Thorp Spring, Stockton, Lambert's branch and a site offered by Andy Walters at his place on the river east of Comanche Peak. At the first election the center carried by a large majority, but the result of this election being unsatisfactory to those in power and influence, was for some reason not officially declared. And it is said that when the commissioners' court, presided over by Judge Landers, met for the purpose of ascertaining and declaring the result, the final act was averted by a pre-emptory order from him adjourning the court. It seems that a second and a third election was held before the final result was declared. Andy Walters and Stockton places having withdrawn from the race, the center was still probably the most popular point, with P. Thorp and his friends strongly advocating the Springs place, and the officials generally, with many other men of influence and shrewd capacity in favor of Lambert branch, where Thomas Lambert and J. F. & J. Nutt had offered a donation of 40 acres as a town site. In this situation and prior to the final election, a scheme was proposed and carried into execution, evidently by the friends and promoters of the Lambert site, whereby Judge Landers named three commissioners of our sister counties, Johnson, Erath and Bosque, to meet in Hood county and examine into the merits of the contesting points, and decide between them. This commission consisted of Col. Buck Barry of Bosque, Isaac Cowan of Erath and Wm. Burton of Johnson. This extroardinary commission, in no manner known to law, after meeting and considering the matter, made up a decision, by a vote of two to one, in favor of the Lambert and Nutt donation; reporting the center as an unfit place on account of the want of water; thereupon a last final election seems to have been held, when every powerful influence possible was brought to bear in favor of the Lambert site. W. H. Kingsbury, of the mercantile firm of Kingsbury & Holmsley, moved their establishment from Stockton to this place and warned their customers in the Paluxy valley where the strongest sentiment, perhaps in favor of the center, existed; that if the county site was taken to the center, so destitute of water supply,

he would remove his store from the county, and as his customers had found him an exceedingly accommodating merchant and affable gentleman to deal with, they were loth to give him up, and doubtless the water supply argument had its weight, and with the influence of Cowan, those of his section in favor of the center were, many of them induced either to vote for the Lambert place or refrain from voting at all. At the same time Andy Walters, with his large connectional influence, was secured, his place withdrawn, and he and his influence brought to favor the Lambert place. So the final election, with Lambert's, Thorp's and the center contesting, gave a small majority in favor of the first named. To properly understand the nature of this contest, it must be remembered that our territory then embraced the whole of the present county of Somervell, with its most southern settlements from twenty-five to thirty miles from the Lambert place, hence those of the southern part of the county were naturally in favor of the point nearest to them, which was the center; while the Thorp Spring influences served to divide the vote in the northern section of the county. This long contest was not only animated, but in some measure became acrimonious, engendering bitter feelings between some good citizens, that had its subsidence only when they were no more. Whatever may have been the methods altogether, employed for the attainment of the result; and however long afterwards a controversial spirit of discontent remained with some; yet time and other circumstances seems long since to have established beyond question the wisdom and stability of the selection of the Lambert and Nutt donation as the site of Granbury. The county town, situated as it is, upon a prominent northwestern protruding elbow of the Brazos, which thence sweeps with great declention and rapid stream far to the southeast, leaving the town site nestled within a basin of beautiful slopes, where cold everlasting springs bound over falls of limestone rocks through the short length of half a mile to to the river, forming the channel of Lambert branch; with its surrounding hills covered with the deep shades of evergreen live oaks, a more eligible domicile for the site of justice could scarcely be found.

While these several events were transpiring, the courts and all official matters were temporarily being conducted at Stockton, where Judge Landers resided, and it was here that the first district court, presided over by Judge Jno. Good of Dallas, was held, this being probably the fall term of 1867. A grand jury was duly organized, with Parson Tom Burns as foreman. S. A. Rash and probably Wilks Barker and Wm. Gafford were members of this first grand jury. They were kept busy for several days, but

found only a few true bills. They held their sessions in the kitchen of Dr. D. K. Turner's dwelling.

Illustrative of the free-and-easy style of the times, Judge Landers, while the grand jury was in session, made his appearance at the door and addressing the foreman, demanded that the jury adjourn and go out to investigate some depredations that he said were being made on the streets of Stockton by Bob Peters' billy goat, and thereupon conducted that august branch of the court to the saloon, where the investigation consisted of drinks ordered by Judge Landers for all.

CHAPTER XXXVI—COUNTY OFFICIALS-REMOVAL OF SHERIFF AND CLERK—JUDGE LANDERS—A. J. WRIGHT.

The first elected officials were not all allowed to enjoy their places undisturbed to the end of their term, as several of them had served in the Confederate army, and the laying down of arms and resumption of peaceful pursuits was not, in the estimation of the powers at Washington, sufficient to restore them to citizenship, and when the Military Governor of the state assumed power he overthrew for the time every remaining claim of the right of local self government. But though those who could not subscribe to the oath, to the effect that they had not aided the rebellion, were removed, yet as there were then no carpet-baggers who seemed willing to venture thus far on the frontier, necessarily the offices had to be filled by democrats who had remained at home and taken no active part upon the side of the confederacy. Those removed under this rule were A. J. Wright, who as sheriff was succeeded by J. C. Hightower; A. S. McCamant, county clerk, was succeeded nominally by J. F. Nutt, but McCamant continued under Nutt to perform the duties of the office. The other county officers not having served in the Confederate army, were allowed to retain their offices; and so far as the facts are now known, all of these served out their terms of four years. And aside from the all-absorbing county site questions there was little of importance transpiring in their official lives to disturb them. It is not probable that the fees of office then were sufficient to be any incentive in itself, but there was great promise, no doubt, of future successes; and those who had aspirations must have employed themselves in the absence of other duties in plans for the future.

Judge Landers having enjoyed distinction in public life prior to coming to Texas, and now being in the decline of life, with a large and interesting family of sons and daughters, who were settling about him, had probably little expectation of his own personal advancement, and evidently was contented to serve his

friends and his county with as little friction as possible; and many quite amusing incidents remain in the traditions of the county connected with his administration of justice. He was too far advanced in life and too much addicted to creature comforts to now post himself thoroughly in the laws of the state, but possessing good natural abilities and a large experience in the affairs of the state generally, with a strong sense of justice, he with such aids as were readily at hand, discarded many of the forms of procedure, and reached conclusions with but meagre respect for laws that obstructed his views. Upon one occasion he was engaged in trying a criminal case, well defended by a lawyer of gaged in trying a criminal case, well defended by a lawyer of good technical qualifications. Judge Landers was already convinced that the defendent was guilty, and when the state's witnesses were testifying, he allowed them to state everything without interruption, but when the defendant's witnesses begun to testify he repeatedly warned them to be cautious how they swore. He called to his side Capt. W. H. Milwee, an honorable lawyer, and requested him to advise and post him as to the rules of law. After the attorney for defendant Legan to speak in his client's behalf, he no doubt realizing the futility of securing any favorable decision from the court, while making his address held his head down in a dejected way; whereupon the Judge aroused him, saying: "Hold up your head, sir, and look like a man." But no appeal from the lawyer could change the current of his course for caude justice, and while the lawyer was still talking in his client's cause, there suddenly came the pre-emptory order from the Judge that the court adjourn to the gracery for refreshments. While retiring to that favorite resort his honor could hear the rumblings and cursing of a disappointed and chagrined lawyer.

Capt. A. J. Wright, the sherin chosen by the people of the new county, had settled his family at Stockton at the beginning of the war, having himself enlisted as Captain of a company of Missouri volunteers in the Confederate army. His wife, a sister of the Nutt brothers, with her children, remained here, thus separated from her husband most of the while during that trying period, but at its close Wright returned and by his activity and spirit soon became a prosperous and leading man here. He engaged in farming and stock raising, being the first man who ventured to plant a considerable crop of cotton, which he had to haul to near the eastern limits of Johnson county to reach the nearest gin; but his greatest success was probably in stock dealing. He often bought up and drove to the markets in the east large herds of beef cattle, and usually received good profits. Removing from Stockton to Granbury he was also engaged in mercantile business for a short time. So that his displacement from the office

friends and his county with as little friction as possible; and many quite amusing incidents remain in the traditions of the county connected with his administration of justice. • He was too far advanced in life and too much addicted to creature comforts to now post himself thoroughly in the laws of the state, but possessing good natural abilities and a large experience in the affairs of the state generally, with a strong sense of justice, he with such aids as were readily at hand, discarded many of the forms of procedure, and reached conclusions with but meagre respect for laws that obstructed his views. Upon one occasion he was engaged in trying a criminal case, well defended by a lawyer of good technical qualifications. Judge Landers was already convinced that the defendent was guilty, and when the state's witnesses were testifying, he allowed them to state everything without interruption, but when the defendant's witnesses begun to testify he repeatedly warned them to be cautious how they swore. He called to his side Capt. W. H. Milwee, an honorable lawyer, and requested him to advise and post him as to the rules of law. After the attorney for defendant Legan to speak in his client's behalf, he no doubt realizing the futility of securing any favorable decision from the court, while making his address held his head down in a dejected way; whereupon the Judge aroused him, saying: "Hold up your head, sir, and look like a man." But no appeal from the lawyer could change the current of his course for ciude justice, and while the lawyer was still talking in his client's cause, there suddenly came the pre-emptory order from the Judge that the court adjourn to the grocery for refreshments. While retiring to that favorite resort his honor could hear the rumblings and cursing of a disappointed and chagrined lawyer.

Capt. A. J. Wright, the sheriff chosen by the people of the new county, had settled his family at Stockton at the beginning of the war, having himself enlisted as Captain of a company of Missouri volunteers in the Confederate army. His wife, a sister of the Nutt brothers, with her children, remained here, thus separated from her husband most of the while during that trying period, but at its close Wright returned and by his activity and spirit soon became a prosperous and leading man here. He engaged in farming and stock raising, being the first man who ventured to plant a considerable crop of cotton, which he had to haul to near the eastern limits of Johnson county to reach the nearest gin; but his greatest success was probably in stock dealing. He often bought up and drove to the markets in the east large herds of beef cattle, and usually received good profits. Removing from Stockton to Granbury he was also engaged in mercantile business for a short time. So that his displacement from the office

of sheriff was no great disadvantage to him, and when the disabilities were removed, he and McCamant, the clerk, being in great favor before the people, were both several times re-elected to their offices. During the time Wright was sheriff—till 1876—was a troublesome period in our territory. Several hieneous crimes, including the burning of the court house and all the county records by incendarism, occurred during this period. These will be noticed in their proper place. Wright, while sheriff, was extensively spoken of by his friends as a fit representative for the legislature, and when the representative district convention of the democratic party assembled at Granbury in 1872 to make a nomination, his name and that of Capt. W. H. Milwee were placed before that body, and the result was a locked convention, till the name of Dr. J. N. Doyle was placed before the convention and accepted by the friends of both the former aspirants. Capt. Wright having lost his first wife shortly after the war, and in 1871 was married again, to Miss Margaret Bond of Stockton, removed several years after retiring from office to Coleman county, where he died; and his wife and children returned to Hood county. His surviving widow and children all, except Jake, reside in Granbury. Mrs. Margaret Wright, who came with her father, Amon Bond, to Stockton, as heretofore noted, is entitled to be classed with the names of those veteran heroines of the frontier referred to in a former chapter.

CHAPTER XXXVII.—FIRST OFFICIALS—GIDEON MILLS—C. C. ALEXANDER—WILSON BARKER.

Allusion has already been made to most of those who constituted our first county officials, and as some have been noticed as fully as the scope of our work justifies, it remains to refer briefly to those who have been but barely mentioned and state such matters with respect to them as will give the reader clearer ideas as to their characters. These are Gideon Mills, assessor and collector of taxes; C. C. Alexander and Wilson Barker, commissioners. Mills was among the first men to settle on Paluxy. He was a man of short and stout appearance, with rather prominent features, and marked peculiarity of speech, which rendered his nationality of uncertain determination. It is probable that the Irish and Scotch stock predominated in his make-up, but his broque neither indicated these nor the German origin. He gave to the vowel "e" the broad sound of "a" and did not neglect to drawl out the latter to its broadest limits, and seemed also to try to get into the hissing "s," a like breadth of volume; thus he spoke of his office as being that of the "aes-saes-sor and collaector of taexaes;" and he seemed to not have the power to modify

or change his peculiarity of speech. It is related of him that when he once called upon a good widow lady in the course of his official duties and announced that he had come to "aes-saes her taexaes," he had great difficulty in finally convincing her that his business was legitimate. He was a man of social disposition, though of earnestness of purpose, was greatly liked by his neighbors and those who knew him well; was often spoken of as a fit representative to the legislature, as he was a man of good general information and by his frontier experiences was well versed in the wants of the people of this section. But after his term of office expired he retired to his farm, where he remained a few years, always highly respected; but he was now growing old and seemed to feel that he was not appreciated properly by the new comers, and sometime during the 70's removed to the west and is probably still living at Big Springs, Texas. It is said that his daughter, Mrs. King, who recently died on Paluxy, was the first white child born on that stream.

C. C. Alexander was a man of intelligence and prominence in this locality. He lived on Squaw creek and about Barnard's mill, and was a surveyor. During the war had been County Judge of Johnson. A daughter of his was the wife of James Wray, a prominent man in early times of Squaw creek, and who has several children yet living in this vicinity. Wray was a brave and brawny man, but quiet and peaceably disposed; and it is related that during the turbulent times, two men at enmity with him, conspired to make way with him. One of these, St. Helen, by name, had a serious impediment in his speech, caused from asthma, so he could rarely speak above a whisper. They agreed to get Wray into a house, extinguish the lights and St. Helen was to immediately knock Wray down and his confederate then to fall upon him and cut his throat; but when St. Helen made at his victim, the latter anticipating him, reversed the plan by felling St. Helen, who in the darkness was immediately fallen upon by his fellow conspirator with knife applied to his throat and would have soon been dispatched, but the exigency of the situation caused the unfortunate St. Helen, for the moment, to gain the use of his vocal cords and loudly announce his identity. Returning to Alexander, he probably did not live through his entire term of office as commissioner. He was not a mild tempered man, and as acts of violence were not uncommon at this period, he was mortally wounded in an affray either at Stockton or Gran-bury, and returning home died a few days later.

Barker was one of the earlier comers to the Paluxy valley; was domiciled prior to the war a few miles above Barnard's mill, a locality often subjected to the depradations of the Indians, and

his experiences and losses have been considerable. His intelligence and conservatism seemed to designate him to his fellow associates as a fit representative of their interest in affairs of the new county. Coming into office as one of the first commissioners, he was continued in this duty for several terms of service, extending into the period covered by the constitution of 1870, when the several Justices of the Peace constituted the Police Court. Meanwhile he had removed from Paluxy to the east of the Brazos and settled upon George's creek, where, as Justice of the Peace in that settlement remote from lawyers, he became chief counsellor and dispenser of justice among his neighbors, by whom he remains to this day highly respected. Esquire Barker of late years has been afflicted with blindness, which keeps him confined at home, hence his old friends of other parts of the county do not see much of him now. But occasionally he visits his nephew, Mr. Phil Jackson at Granbury, where he has opportunities to meet sometimes with his old associates.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.—FIRST CABIN COURT HOUSE—TOWN PLAN AND DESCRIPTION—EARLY BEGINNINGS OF GRANBURY—FIRST LAWYERS AND DOCTORS OF THE TOWN—THE FIRST SUNDAY SCHOOL—A. P. HARBIN.

The removal of the few scanty records from Stockton, where official life had formulated under the combined influence of Judge Landers and "wet" groceries, to the now established site of Granbury, was in itself but a small affair; but we now had become a county, with authority to levy and collect taxes, hold courts and make a record. A site we had, but a secure shelter for the exercise of this authority and the keeping of these records was now to be provided. A small 16x16 foot one story log cabin with doors on the north and south sides and a chinney in the west end, was provided and built in the center of the court house square of the town, as duly laid out by A. S. McCamant as surveyor. In this single room each and all the county officials kept their offices and records, or rather had a right so to do; and this room, too, was also the headquarters of several lawyers and active land agents, as well as the place for the reception and distribution of the U. S. mails, which latter, however, was a small affair, as mails were received only once a week for a time. This room was found not to be ample enough for all these purposes and also for the holding of district court, but this defect was remedied by the erection, through public enterprise, of a crudely built rock or concrete house about 25x40 feet and one story high on the corner where A. P. Gordon's store now stands; and for some years this

was used for many public purposes, such as the holding of courts schools, meetings of all kinds, religious and otherwise.

The forty acre donation made by Nutts and Lambert to the county, surveyed and platted into blocks and lots by McCamant, consisted of twenty blocks, including the court house square, each block being 300 feet square and containing two acres, with streets 50 and 40 feet wide between; so that the streets seem to have constituted an excess above the nominal donation. These blocks extended west from the court house one block and two blocks in in each other direction. Lots were placed upon the market and several public sales made, and down to 1871, the most extensive sale probably occurring about the first of March 1871. The proceeds constituted court house and jail fund.

The entire town site was a forest of post oak and other growth and the river bottoms adjacent produced some very goodly sized trees of burr oak, elin, pecan and cottonwood, which furnished what then was considered very good material to keep a busy little saw mill, erected now by Holland & Anderson, running for several years to supply the incoming population with building ma-And as the people came and thinned out the woods; the wild game of deer and turkey, which had so long constituted the chief supplies of meat for the hospitable tables of the early pioneers, perceptibly diminished. And it has now been many years since 'Squire P. V. Rhea has been able, as he once did, to kill, hang to a post oak limb and dress his deer on the public square of Granbury. The under-brush being trimmed away, a number of those post oaks remained on the public square surrounding the little log court house for several years, furnishing welcome lean-backs and shade, where many a trade involving thousands of dollars and cattle was made, and schemes of local politics planned, to say nothing of the great utility to which they were put as hitching posts for the jaded little pony covered with the trappings of a very large saddle, while the rider was helping with all the vim of western life to run the four or five saloons and their adjunctive ten-pin alleys, which now [1871-2] made their appearance around the square, and the saloons returning the courtesy by stimulating him, through day and night to keep the little town well painted a lively red.

The organization of the county brought lawyers, essential to good government and always found in the front of every struggle in civil or military life for the betterment of mankind. The first here were W. H. Millwee, a man of exceptionally good character, sober habits and fair ability; A. V. Shropshire, a man with just enough learning to make him vain and enough ego to make him

the hero of all the wonderful yarns and fish stories which occupied the most of his time in relating; E. P. Anderson, a lawyer of good ability, and a man named Blue, who was well spoken of by all, but died after only a short experience here. Later on, toward the beginning of the year 1871, Young, from Mississippi, and Halbert, from Tennessee, two young lawyers just from their schools, came and formed the first firm of lawyers resident in the town. Much seemed to exist in promise for this formidable alliance, but the times were too rough for them and after a few years they fainted by the wayside, as it were, and found their ways back to the haunts of their respective Alma Maters.

The town was not without its representative doctors, too, always abreast with advancing civilization to alleviate the suffering of physical man. Among the first of these, residents of the town, was D. K. Turner, who, being one of the leaders in local politics, followed the county government from Stockton to Granbury; also J. R. Caufman and A. E. Hanna. Caufman left many years ago. Hanna remained here a useful and upright man till his death in 1894. Dr. Hanna, in association with his surviving wife and her sisters, Mrs. Evans, Mrs. Haney and Mrs. Baker, then all the unmarried daughters of Maj. C. H. Blake, who, with other gentlemen, also joined them, were the organizers and supporters for several years of the first Sunday School in Hood county. It had its beginning in the rock house before mentioned in the fall of 1871, and was well attended and doubtless aided largely in directing the current of some lives into proper channels.

Many other doctors and lawyers, teachers and preachers, came about this period into the county; some have gone and some remain. Among the most useful of the teachers of this period was A. P. Harbin, who taught the public school at Granbury in 1871. His school so increased in numbers as to require an assistant during that year, and that assistant, to whom was assigned for training, the female side of the house, can now find near at hand several of his pupils who are mothers of grown up children—too close a scrutiny night reveal grandmothers—and yet he is not an old man. But to return to Harbin: he was a pious Baptist, a faithful teacher, a most trustworthy man and friend. He married Miss Jennie Fincher, a popular lady of Acton, and removed to Ellis county many years ago, and died there in 1894. Many of our best citizens remember Harbin as their teacher and faithful friend.

CHAPTER XXXIX.—COUNTY OFFICERS UNDER THE CONSTITUTION OF 1870—COURT HOUSE AND OTHER BUILDINGS OF 1871—KINGSBURY, FIRST MERCHANT—CATTLE DRIVING—A STAMPEDE, ETC.

When on the 30th day of March, 1870, the Constitution made for the state by the adherents of the republican reconstruction policy, went into effect, it brought but little change in our county's official list, except that it provided for no County Judge, but made the Justice of the Peace residing in the precinct wherein the county site was situated, the presiding Justice of the county's Police Court, [the other Justices of the Peace throughout the county sitting as associate members], Judge Landers' office was no more; and A. S. McCamant now became clerk of both District and County Courts, combined into one office under this constitution. A. V. Shropshire held the office of J. P. for Granbury precinct for awhile, but being a man of accommodating disposition and much wanting in firmness of character, he was led into the act of officially certifying to an affidavit purporting to have been made before him by a gentleman, who was some miles away at the time, and though he insisted that the gentleman in question would have sworn as certified had he been present, yet there were some who were not lenient enough toward him to entirely excuse the act, and he was forced to step out of office, and turn the duties of this now highly responsible office over to J. B. Sears, his successor.

The funds arising from sales of town lots now coming into the treasury and the apparent urgent necessity for a larger court house brought the consideration of this subject before the Police Court early in 1871, and in the summer of that year a contract was let to Joseph W. Anderson, to erect a two-story rock court house on the spot occupied by the log cabin court house. Work was at once begun and the building completed to the satisfaction of the court early the following year. It was 50x50 feet, with four rooms on the ground floor, separated by halls, for the officers and juries; the upper story being, at first, one large court room, afterward contained two jury rooms. This building was without any superfluities in ornament, but it was the pride of the new county, and the attention of passing travelers directed to it with about as much satisfaction as in subsequent years we have pointed to our present temple which occupies the same ground. The cost of this building, amounting to about \$10,000, though largely paid out of the town lot fund, yet was partly paid by taxation. Anderson, the contractor, received several town lots, and he and others about this time built a number of houses, both business

and dwelling houses. The rock business houses commenced and built fronting the square during the year 1871 are still standing mementoes of the architecture then in fashion. They are the "Granbury House," built by James Counts; the connecting store room on its east, built by two Robertson Bros., and the two stores, one occupied by J. C. Lees and the other lately by Steele & Son, built by J. W. Anderson. The little rock "Beef Market" at the southwest corner, now threatened to be supplanted, was built several years prior to the before mentioned, by Wm. Hightower, an active and thrifty little man. It was the first rock house ever erected in Granbury. Hightower also built the now dilapidated old dwelling at the Doyle spring, formerly called Hightower spring. The business houses about the square were generally log cabins, till Holland & Anderson's mill furnished from the native timber, what was known as "raw hide" lumber, with which some were built; they were few in number, but with the friendly aid of the post oaks, it is surprising how much of the "business" current in early days was turned off in the town.

W. H. Kingsbury, as before noted, had moved his mercantile establishment from Stockton, and he occupied the corner, where at this time McGaughy's livery stable now stands. He had a very good sized stock of general merchandise suitable to the frontier trade, and kept it well up. Kingsbury was a popular and successful merchant here, doing an extended business. Often collecting up considerable herds of marketable cattle, which he drove to the markets beyond the Indian territory. These long drives to markets having become things of the past, a short description of one with its difficulties and perils will scarcely be deemed out of place here. For several weeks beforehand the numerous cattlemen are negotiated with to deliver certain grades of steers—usually 2 to 4 years old—to Kingsbury, who announces that he will start with a herd on a given date. At the appointed time often one to two thousand head of such steers, sleek and fat from the range are put into the herd, driven by some ten or fifteen cowboys, with three or more ponies to each, following the herd for reliefs and pack horses. An experienced man is employed as "boss" and under his direction they proceed; Kingsbury accompanies the herd with his wife, who desires to make a trip to the cities. There are no wire fences or other incidents of civilization to obstruct their way, and the grass being abundant they drive from twelve to fifteen miles daily, only having to take care that water is duly reached at proper intervals. Finally on a hot, sultry evening they draw near the bottoms of the Red river. The experienced eye detects signs of a stormy night and

every precaution is taken, the cattle are carefully "rounded-up," the guards are placed at advantageous stations, and instructed to keep the herd soothed if possible, by song and refrain. Kingsbury takes his wife to a remote grove and they go into camp. After they have retired to rest the storm approaches, the thunder rolls and the lightnings play through the heavy timber of the bottom, the uneasy herd have been lowing for some time and the cowboys have grown hoarse with keeping up their constant re-frain as they ride about the outskirts of the herd; the night is dark and nothing seen save when the glare of the livid lightning is thrown upon the scene. Kingsbury is on the watch, his own horse is saddled and several of his men with him. Presently ominous silence prevails in the great herd, instantly followed by the dreadful tramping of thousands of hoofs and loud clashing of horns; they have stampeded, in what direction nobody knows, till the lightnings reveal their course, then every man in his saddle urges his pony through the darkness to gain their front, and finally a few fearless cowboys have placed themselves in the lead of the onward moving herd, and in the darkness and storm lead them in the circling movement. Presently it is discovered by Kingsbury that the herd is now heading toward the station where he is guarding his family. No time is lost; with a few of his men they make to the head of the angry, surging column, which no human power could check in its irresistable career, and succeed by their soothing voices to lead them in a circling line from their direction; so that by the time the camp is reached, the dashing mass pass it but a few feet to one side, then to avoid further danger, the herd is led on far away to the prairies, where after they have been severed into several bodies, and have finally exhausted themselves, they are left till the morning light enables the cowboys to again gather them up for the trail, which is sumed and accomplished without further serious adventure. through the wild uninhabitable plains, meeting here and there parties of half civilized Indians, and the many adventures and diverting scenes passed on the long overland trail, made by short daily rides, possessed no doubt much to fascinate the spirited and brave little woman who had chosen to accompany her husband on this trip, yet it is not likely she again ventured to share the perils from which, by the cowmen's skill, she had such a narrow escape. But though such stampedes were common, the cowboys' experience and skill were usually sufficient for his own protection, however burdensome and fatiguing the task of night-herding on stormy nights. When he reached Kansas City or Chicago, he, with his troad-brimmed sombrero, mounted upon his bronco, with elaborate trappings dangling from his saddle, and quirt in hand, was an object of sufficient attraction to insure him a good time; thus accoutered, and hailing from Texas, he possessed immunity from interference by the "cops" enjoyed by few other classes. And most of the cowboys relished these trips kept up till railroads and wire fences destroyed their trade. Kingsbury, known as the first merchant of Granbury, and very largely influential in its location and early advancement, was succeeded in business about 1872 by J. A. Formwalt, and moved to the newly developing mining regions beyond Texas, but is now residing in El Paso, having experienced vicissitudes of fortune and broked health. He was in the spring of 1895 again in Hood county visiting his many old friends who have long held encased in their memory the image of his genial face.

CHAPTER XL.—ACTON AND ITS MASONIC INSTITUE—LAYING OF CORNER STONE—SCHOOL—JUSTICES TIPTON AND BERRY—MERCHANT THASH AND OTHERS—REV. JAS. HINER.

Before anticipating too far into our subject, let us now return to the Acton community and bring up some more of its interest-ing history. Population now having so augmented that the need of a Masonic lodge and hall was felt, it was at Acton that the first lodge was organized and hall erected. The rock building known as the Acton Masonic Institute, was begun in 1866, but was not completed till 1867 or '68. This building was erected for the double purpose of school in the lower story and Masonic Hall in the upper. It was contributed to by the citizens generally and under the auspices of the Masonic lodge. Charley Barnard seems to have been the most liberal among those contributing to it; and is considered as the father of the Acton lodge. The imposing ceremony of laying the corner stone occurred in the summer of 1868. This to many of the people on our frontier was a novel affair, and a large crowd was in attendance from many miles around. Neill Stribling, a man of high character, who resided here, and who was Junior Warden of the Grand Lodge, acted as Deputy Grand Master. He was also the first Worship-ful Master of the Acton lodge. Maj. E. M. Heath of Cleburne was Marshal of the day, and Rev. John Collier delivered the ora-This was another step in the progress of Acton's civiliza-The old union house where schools had been "kept" for so long, was now supplanted by this enduring structure of rock, which doubtless marked the progressive spirit of the ideas as well as the material advancements being made by the Acton people; and Shropshire, who had kept the school, probably to the satisfaction of his patrons prior to this, was now found wanting, when weighed in the balances of enlightened public judgment. Many men of good intelligence and character, were added to the

population, coming from the several Southern states. Among them were the Striblings, Doyles, Clevelands, Milton Jones, Glenns, Masseys, Goodletts, Lyles, Ben Tipton, H. T. Berry, P. H. Thrash, and indeed too many others to enumerate. Shropshire, no longer needed here as a teacher, took up his abode and occupation as a lawyer at Granbury. And such men as Neill Stribling casting about for suitable persons to conduct their school in the higher channel designed for it now under the name of Acton Masonic Institute, found in Rev. Milton Jones, a man of mature years, exemplary character, and good educational advantages, a principal for the Institute; and in the modest and unpretentious Charles F. Rodgers, who was a recent arrival here, and who by some of his work in surveying attracted the attention of some of these discerning men to him, a man for the place of assistant teacher; and thus equipped, the school moved off and continued for several years to grow in favor under the care of these men, but to follow it further through its vicissitudes would needlessly encumber our narrative. Suffice it to say that the Acton people have been sufficiently appreciative of its benefits to keep it well under way and usually in good hands to the present day.

As to who, in due order of succession after Esquire Smart, held the office of Justice of the Peace at Acton is with us rather conjectural and not important. Benj. T. Tipton, a man of considerate views, good character and judgment, and in favor then with the powers pursuing the work of reconstruction, went into this office with the constitution of 1869-70, and held a term of four years. Tipton also for many years remained here serving as postmaster and now resides at Cresson. He was succeeded as Justice of the Peace by H. T. Berry. At this time the office of J. P., besides the usual jurisdiction, performed the further functions of Commissioner of the County Court and Assessor of Taxes. Judge H. T. Berry had visited this section immediately after his release from prison at Johnson Island, where as an officer in the Confederate army, he was released at the close of the war; and after his marriage in east Texas he returned to make his home here, settling first on Rucker's creek in 1867; a year later he moved to Fall creek. He was engaged in school teaching and farming and was connected with the Law and Order Association, which did much to expell and punish thieves. He remained in the office of Justice of the Peace for several years, and subsequently served as County Judge of Hood county for three successive terms, more particular mention of which will be appropriate later on. Judge Berry is a man of exemplary character and both as a private citizen, a teacher and a public official,

has done much toward the elevation of character, and our material progress as a county.

During the terms of both Tipton and Berry as Justice of the Peace many sharp legal contests were brought and carried on before them, some by change of venue from Granbury; and it was not uncommon at their regular court days for a half dozen lawyers and as many parties and witnesses during the years 1871 to 1875 to be seen going from Granbury to Acton in attendance on their courts. Following Rippetoe & Allison, the merchants at Acton were Armstrong, P. H. Thrash and A. J. Wright, and possibly others about 1869-72. Armstrong was succeeded by Wright, and both of these have long since removed from the county. P. H. Thrash removed to Granbury about 1872, where he remained for a number of years one of the leading merchants of the town. Thrash has been a man of potent influence in the county's affairs; held the office of County Treasurer several years; and added an important and large addition to the town of Granbur, but subsequently sold out the bulk of his addition and went into the ranche business on Paluxy. Capt. P. H. Thrash was an officer in the Confederate service during the war, and after its close came from North Carolina and settled in Hood county. He is still one of our prominent citizens, carrying on his ranche and also a drug business.

In treating of Acton we thus come upon men who, while first coming under personal notice here, yet by their future career have become identifien more extensively with our whole county. We now take up for brief mention a character whose personal identity found place first and to the last at Acton, but had connection with public life long prior to this. Rev. James Hiner, an itenerant Methodist preacher, was placed in charge of the Acton circuit in 1871, and removed here from Cleburne. He traveled this circuit for four years, the circuit then comprising a territory along both sides of the Brazos from the mouth of George's creek to Sanchez in Parker county, including Wade Chapel, Kickapoo, Long and Falls creeks, so that the preacher in the discharge of his duties was seldom at home more than one or two days in a month, and a large part of his circuit was within territory then subject to Indian invasions; so that Rev. Hiner, in addition Bible and Hymn book, found it necessary to arm himself with six-shooter and winchester. Since his coming into our territory few men have exerted more influence for good than Judge Hiner. Though having become a cripple in early life and physically weak, yet his quiet demeanor and activity of mind and wholesome counsels to all have rendered him useful in both public and private life. He was a native of Kentucky; came to Texas in 1847, settling in Navarro county and married

there to a Miss Williams, and the living fruits of this marriage are Joe H. Hiner and Mrs. Margaret Wohlford, wife of Hon. Ballard Wohlford. In 1857 after the death of his first wife he moved to Johnson county and settled at Buchanan, the county site, where, on Nov. 4th, 1859, he married Miss Mattie M. Abney. Having served here as Deputy Clerk, he was in 1860 elected Clerk of the District Court and held the office also of postmaster. At the beginning of the war, as recruiting officer, he made up a company for the service of the Confederacy, but when his company was mustered into service, he was rejected by the board of examining physicians as unfit for active service, but was continued in the duties of recruiting officer and raised a second company ready for service in 1862, which company he drilled at camp Henderson, and was made its Captain, but when the company was put upon forced marches to the scene of war in Arkansas, Hiner was again pronounced by the physicians as not able for such arduous duties, and in consequence was discharged and sent home, where he served his country as collector of tithes and clothing for the soldiers till the close of the war. he moved with the county site from Buchanan to Cleburne where in 1866, he served by appointment, and afterwards by election, as County Judge, which office he held till his removal, in 1871, to Acton. While at Cleburne he often preached, and in October 1867 held a noted revival, continuing nearly a month, assisted by Rev. Ben Austin. He now became more thoroughly identified with his ministerial work and after several years on the Acton circuit, he went upon the Weatherford circuit two years, and in 1875 came upon the Granbury circuit, where he traveled three years. During this period he was thrown from his buggy and his lame leg so much injured that amputation became necessary, and this rendered his health so delicate during the remainder of his life that he now was compelled to relinquish his duties as minister, so dear to his heart, and take up a life of less physical activity. At the Annual Conference of his church in 1878 he was placed on the supernumerary list, and in November of the same he was elected County Judge of Hood county, and after a term of service as Judge he was then elected Clerk of the County Court and re-elected in November 1882, and on Jan. 10th, 1883 died, greatly lamented by the hundreds of his friends over a large scope of territory, with whom his ministerial career had thrown him in close and intimate contact. Judge Hiner had studied law while residing at Buchanan and had at a later date been licensed and practiced to a limited extent. He was a thoughtful and studious man and had stored up within his active and absorbing mind much practical learning, and though never brilliant, yet when occasion called forth his powers he was always found equal thereto. The solidity and force with which he advanced his propositions rendered him powerful as a preacher, and an advocate. He served as one of defendant's counsel in the celebrated trial of Capt. W. G. Veal before his church Annual Conference at Fort Worth. In this cause he was associated with Rev. O. M. Addison as co-counsel, and the prosecution was conducted by Revs. Sam P. Wright and J. D. Shaw, and thus brought into contact with men of state wide distinction, Judge Hiner acquited himself in such a manner as to draw encomiums well merited from his brethren and friends. A number of children now grown and pursuing various useful avocations as citizens of this and sister counties are the fruits of his second marriage. Among them are T. H. Hiner, the present sheriff of the county, and Jno. J. Hiner, a young lawyer of excellent ability and brilliant promise. At his death, Judge Hiner's remains were, in conformity with his request, deposited at the Acton cemetery. His greatest attachments seemed to center here, where his ministerial life had been so largely spent.

CHAPTER XLI.—THE LAST INDIAN RAID TO HOOD COUNTY— THE POINT OF TIMBERS FIGHT.

Our Indian troubles, so greatly augmented by the open hostilities of the Caddo tribe, brought about by the violence which occurred at Golconda, as related in former chapters, after ten long years of bloody scenes and stealthy raids into every settlement of our western border, was now about to be ended, and that by a tragical act, which illustrates the overpowering ascendancy of the white race on its westward march over the rude and feeble savages of the forest.

The affair which we now relate is told in divers ways and with many colorings by the survivors who took part in it, though none of these seem now to remember the precise date, memories varying as to this over a period ranging from 1865 to 1869. It is, however, quite certain that it did not occur earlier than 1868, and Mr. Willbarger in his book specifically gives the date as the 11th of September, 1869, pointing strongly to the conclusion that he obtained his account from one who had kept a memoranda of the date. This doubtless is therefore the date of the affair known by us as "The Point of Timbers Fight," and which Mr. Willbarger calls the "Battle of Lookout Point." It might, from its culminating act, more properly be called the "Ravine Slaughter." But to the facts: Between sunset and dark on the evening

But to the facts: Between sunset and dark on the evening prior to the fight, a party of stealthy Indians passed Robt. West's and John Aston's on their way down Squaw creek, robbing the clothes-line at West's of the week's washing, and were seen as they passed Aston's place by his family. Arriving home shortly afterwards and being informed by his wife of their presence, John Aston at once set about to spread the information among his neighbors. They, upon consultation, determined that it was probable the party of Indians, after raiding the settlements below and gathering up all the horses they could, would then return toward the latter part of the night along the divide between the heads of Squaw and Robinson creeks. Here was a place where the timber land of Squaw creek and Paluxy jutted out into the prairie, where the dividing ridge of prairie was narrow, and known for a long while as a point of rendezvous for intercepting outgoing parties of Indians. The Squaw creek party of settlers, lead by Uncle Billy Powell and consisting of several of his sons, John Aston, West and others, repaired to this place with their weapons, and concealing themselves in favorable position, Powell posted one of his sons in the forks of a live oak tree which overlooked the scene for some distance below, from which position he was instructed to give notice of the approach of the Indians. Here they waited in position and expectancy from about midnight till the day dawn, and were about to conclude that the Indians had evaded them by passing out some other way, when just about sunrise the watchman from the tree discovered the Indians approaching rapidly with a considerable herd of stolen horses; and signaling his party they immediately prepared for action. Soon the Indians were upon them, and the fight opened. The Indians thus finding themselves opposed in their front, sought by shifting their direction and flight, to escape. They were mounted on fresh sto-len horses, and the vigor and spirit of the Squaw creek party thwarted them at every point of attempted escape. A running fight ensued, and continued without casualty of consequence during the early part of the day, and during its progress parties from Stroud's creek joined the Powell party, and soon a strong and bold spirited party from Thorp Spring, where a messenger had been dispatched early in the night, made their appearance upon the scene, coming up in gallant style with John Clark mounted upon a racer at the lead. They were discovered by -Weir, who in the confused running fight had been separated from his companions and was boldly confronting the compact party of Indians, who were endeavoring now to make their escape into the timber and thickets along Star Hollow, with the Powell party upon their heels. As soon as Weir discovered the Thorp Spring boys he waived his hat to them, and they dashed rapidly to his aid; Clark upon his racer sped in advance and passed to the front of the Indians, who fired on him, with no harm, one arrow striking the rear pommel of his saddle. He turned and fired upon

them; and his shot took effect in the neck of one of their horses, felling him instantly and dismounting the warrior. This caused a considerable halt with them, and the remainder of the Thorp Spring party coming up and seeing the advantage to be gained by dismounting the Indians, several well directed aims at the horses placed most of the Indians upon their feet, and in this plight they now hastily dispensed with their remaining horses and maintaining their compact organization, finally by their dexterity and boldness succeeded in reaching the cover of the timber, and here they were closely and cautiuously followed into a ravine emptying into Robinson creek. They passed up this ravine to its head, where a hole had been formed by the fall of water over the rocks as it descended from the prairie slopes beyond during rain-falls. Here seems to have been a considerable thicket of brush and some trees, but beyond was open prairie into which the Indians, seven in number, dared not to enter; so finding here in this hole shelter under the thick roots of a tree which grew on its brink, with other debris, they succeeded in concealing themselves from view, while at the same time they commanded the view below. Overhanging them above was the bluff bank lined with the thicket, from which direction they could not be reached by shot; below them and across the hole lay the trunk of a fallen cottonwood tree. The pursuing party, now united by all the several divisions from Squaw, Stroud's creek and Thorp Spring, coming up, and finding their foes thus concealed beyond the aim of their guns, and in a position almost impregnable, long consulted and considered as to the further conduct of the fight. Meanwhile the news of the affair rapidly spreading through the neighboring settlements, their forces increased in numbers to 75 or 80 men and youths, eager to take part in the inevitable final act. No one in particular had command over this now formidable force, and many suggestions were advanced and rejected as to the dislodgement of the Indians. One proposition was to approach to the top of the bluff over them, by way of the thicket; and let rocks fall upon them, but the concave bank and roots protected them from this mode of assault. Under cover of the brow of a hill, approach could be had from below to within gunshot range, but no sooner did one make his appearance over this hill than he was instantly fired upon by the almost unerring aim of the thoroughly concealed foe. Powell and other old hunters and Indian fighters with difficulty restrained the ardent and bold young men from exposing themselves in an open assault from this position, from whence no apparent effect could be had upon the hidden Indians. After hours of delay and consultation, during which time Wm. Weir, while boldly urging attack and exposing himself upon the brow

of the hill, was fatally shot by an arrow in the breast, and died some days later. Esq. J. D. McKenzie of Robinson creek also received a severe gunshot wound at this place. Thus admonished, both by the advice of the most experienced men and by these practical results, the party continued to hold the beseiged Indians aground, and to exhaust their ingenuity for means of dislodgement more expeditious than that of starving them out, till toward evening, when, as if Heaven itself had decreed that the vengeance of the Indians had sufficiently preyed upon our frontier, sent down from its clouds a terrific rain shower, which flooded the Indians and compelled them to come out from their lair of roots and earth into the now deep pool of water, where with the overhanging cottonwood log and other objects to hide behind and cling to, they only occasionally exposed their heads for breath. And now, their bow-strings and ammunition thoroughly soaked, were no longer of use to them in defending themselves.

The assaulting party, as soon as the rain was over, scarcely knowing the advantage they had thus obtained, and yet fearing the deadly missiles, with hesitation now begun to renew their demonstrations of attack, and soon John Toby, a young man from Robinson creek, who had a tin trumpet, boldly took his position on the hill top and called upon his comrades to form upon him and at the sound of his trumpet make the assault; and soon a number with their arms were gallantly attacking the now defenseless Indians, who were compelled to expose their heads out of the water only to receive the deadly contents of the white man's gun, now delivered at short range. It was the work of but a few moments till the dead Indians were dragged out of the water, and one badly wounded having clambered out into the thicket was endeavoring to conceal himself when discovered, and he, too, finished up, against his appealing protestation that he was a "good Indian." Their scalps were all taken, and one of the seven was found to be a squaw. Thus not one of this bold party of night marauders escaped, unless indeed it be true, as told, that one of their party, following behind as a rear guard, had, at the opening of the engagement, evaded observation and escaped to his tribe to bear the news of their disaster. This is probably true, as Mr. F. M. Edens relates that not a great while afterwards a man from the Indian reservation, traveling through the county and stopping for the night with him, on hearing Mr. Edens' relation of the affair, stated that just such a party of Indians was known to have left the reservation and one only ever returned, and he reported to the agency that his party had fallen in with a party of Comanches, who had attacked and killed all but himself; that he was following his party some distance in the rear when they were attacked, and thus was enabled to evade the Comanches and escape. This messenger of death doubtless gave to his own people, however, the true facts as to the enterprise they were upon and the foe they encountered, as it was a noticable fact that Indian invasions into this territory were now comparatively few, and none perhaps were ever afterwards made by the Caddos. That these were Caddo Indians seems certain, as Mr. Joe Arrington, living near the scene of the affair, upon seeing the dead bodies, recognized one powerful Indian whom he had personally known, as "Caddo Jim," a chief of that tribe, who had accompanied hunting parties to this section prior to their hostility, identifying him more particularly by a snaggle tooth.

hostility, identifying him more particularly by a snaggle tooth. The Indian party, after passing Aston's, had descended Squaw creek to Mr. McDonald's, where they stole a number of horses, and owing to the extent of their raid down the creek and the number of horses with which they had encumbered themselves, were thus delayed in their passage out much longer than Aston and Powell had expected. Of course the entire Squaw creek and adjacent settlements were soon apprised of their presence, and numbers gathered for the pursuit and had come up to join the attacking party at the ravine. Among these were Wm. Porter, his son Ben, and C. H. Bostick. Porter, who was an old Indian fighter, still seems to enjoy the remembrance of the fact that, when one Indian while in the pool of water raised his head to the surface, he had the honor of killing him by a discharge from his gun, the Indian at the crack of the gun leaping high out of the water and falling back dead.

It is impossible to now name all those who were present participating in this fight; besides those already named we are enabled to mention now only the names of J. J. Dawes, J. B. Sears, T. J. Scott, Mark Herring, W. H. Johns, W. M. Clark, Lee Wright, James Parnell, H. P. Thorp, Peter Garland, Wm. McDonald, Robt. Trammel, Marion Self, Alvin Martin, Claib and John Oxford, John Dennis and Chas. Arrington. Most of these names are obtained from the account given by Mr. Willbarger, who has inserted in his "Indian Depredations" three separate partial accounts, evidently referring to this affair, and though in each there is some variance from the others, yet the substantial facts, though not as full as here related, are identical, and agree in the main with our account.

The citizens everywhere who had for so many years of peril and alarm upon the frontier suffered in loss of both friends and property, now rejoiced upon hearing of the disastrous result to the Indians of this their last bold entry into the settlements this far down the Brazos. True, several other affairs and alarms

occurred here, charged pretty generally to the Indians, but the circumstances accompanying these have thrown upon them so much doubt as to this, as to make it comparatively safe to say that this affair was the termination of Indian depredations so far as our immediate territory was concerned. Though other bloody affairs occurred and many depredations chiefly by the wild Comanches and Kiowas far to the northwest of us. Those within our borders credited to Indians will occur in a future chapter, with attendant circumstances.

CHAPTER XLII.—INCIDENTS OF INDIAN ALARMS AND DEPREDATIONS ATTRIBUTED TO INDIANS—ATTACK ON THE ROZELL FAMILY AND KILLING OF TWO WOMEN.

There were many depredations practiced within our borders by white men in the disguise of Indians, and this continued some years after the affair at the Ravine. Possibly, too, Indians may have been the occasion of some of the alarms, or participated with white men in some of these depredations.

In 1866 a number of cow-ponies were stolen out of the wheat field on the Peveler farm, just on the eve of the Peveler boys' departure with them for their western ranche. This was supposed to have been done by Indians, but may have been by whites. In 1869, too, the Peveler's returning home from a fox hun late at night, their dogs beyed something near F. M. Peveler's farm and soon the noise of running horses was heard going toward Thorp Spring; thinking it loose horses, they called the dogs off, but returning to the spot on the following morning, they found several articles of Indian apparel, including a piece of buffalo skin.

Again, the year 1872 was one especially replete with alarms and depredations, attributable to Indians, but circumstances rendered the character of the perpetrators questionable. During this year Rev. B. D. Austin, on his way from a Sunday appointment, was alarmed between Thorp Spring and Robinson creek, about dark, and hid in a thicket near by, where he suffered the greater part of the night in trying to extricate himself, and finally reached Thorp Spring about daylight, where he reported the affair, and a party at once went to the place, but struck no trace of the Indians, who, if there, succeeded in eluding observation, and were not elsewhere seen or heard from.

Again during the early part of the same year rumors for several days were afloat that Indian signs had been seen in the vicinity of Comanche Peak and Granbury. And while few believed they were in the county, yet the talk occasioned no little stir when Dr. Hanna returned to Granbury in full speed about dark from a professional visit up the river, reporting that as he was

coming through the timber belt between Stockton and Granbury, three men rode across the road several hundred yards in his front and upon discovering him they all lowered themselves to the opposite sides of their horses and passed out of sight into the woods in a full run. This was so much after the Indian style, that alarm was at once spread, and many of the new comers especially, supposed that the woods in the vicinity of the town was swarming with savages ready to fall upon the town and massacre its inhabitants; and for about half an hour active preparations for battle, consisting of the gathering up of fire-arms and discharging the rusty loads and re-loading, gave to the village a war-like aspect; but soon a party riding out in the direction whence the alarm originated, met three jolly cow-boys, who acknowledged themselves the authors of the practical joke.

A serious affair occurred in the fall of this year of fitful alarms on Robinson creek. On one Saturday G. B. Rozel moved to a new place on a branch of Robinson creek, where C. W. Baker now lives, and went into camp, expecting to put up a cabin the following Monday. His family, besides a number of small children, consisted of his son, George, and two widowed daughters, Mrs. Bowen and Mrs. McGee, whose husbands, it seems, had separated from them. On the Sunday following George went to meeting on Kickapoo, when the elder Rozel with his gun went out upon the range, leaving the camp in possession of the women and children. George Rozel returning about sundown, and securing his horse to a tree, was there but a few moments till a party of some nine or ten warriors made their appearance, and as he had no arms, he seized a stick which he presented for a gun, but they soon discovered the ruse and charged upon the camp, when George hastily mounted his pony and loosing him after mounting, sped away pursued by several of the warriors, others attacking the women at the camp. They fired a pistol up into the air, then leveling it at Mrs. McGee, snot her dead, and shot Mrs. Bowen with arrows, leaving her for dead. They punched some of the children, but made no attempt to kill them, and as for Mrs. John Rozel, she at the first alarm ensconsed herself in a brush pile, where the Indians passing almost in touch of her, seemed not to notice her presence. Those who went in pursuit of George Royel pressed him so closely that, running into the nook of a ravine, there seemed no chance for his escape, and the burly worrior at his heels, as he prepared to use his spear, gave a grunt of satisfaction, when Rozel reaching the margin of the gulch, said to have been near twenty feet wide, (?) spurred his pony and with his rider the agile little Spaniard cleared it with a bound and was soon carrying his rider safe beyond the reach of his pursuers, who dared not attempt the same leap. Rozel soon met one of the Helms boys returning home, and told him of the Young Helms reported it at once to his father, T. Helms, whose family had already witnessed from their house not far away, the Indians in pursuit of Rozel. Soon the Kickapoo and Robinson creek settlements were apprised of the matter and a party got upon the trail of the departing savages, who, circling towards Redbanks, crossed the Kickapoo and went out westward without doing other injury than to shoot arrows into some horses as they passed them. It being night, they got too far in advanceto render further pursuit on the following day reasonably hopeful of overtaking them. On the Sunday evening just prior to this attack, Mrs. Helmes was at Rozel's camp, spending the greater part of the evening and left with her little children just before the Indians came up, narrowly escaping them. Dr. A. E. Hanna extracted the arrow from the breast of Mrs. Bowen, who died some ten days afterward from the wound. It is generally believed that the perpetrators of this crime were white men painted and disguised as Indians, though moccasin tracks had been seen at the same time on Crockery creek not far from the scene of this killing.

We will close the account of our Indian troubles by a reference to that conspicuous affair in the history of the countty, sulting in the novel trial and conviction of Santata and Big Tree, arrested with Satank by order of Gen. Sherman at Fort Sill for their cruel murder of seven out of twelve teamsters, and men accompanying the wagon train of Henry Warren, which atrocity occurred on the border of Jack county on the 18th day or May 1871, and fortunately for the border settlements generally, at a time when Gen. W. T. Sherman was near the scene of action. The general history of this matter is too well known and too much beyond the scope of our work to justify repetition here, our object in refering to it being to show the final stroke that brought an end to all the trouble of our frontier from the wildest and most brutal of all the savage tribes, the Kiowas and Comanches, as effectively along all the Texas frontier as did that slaughter at the Ravine, their raids within our immediate territory. One of our own citizens, too, Charles Brady, was one of that party of teamsters on that day of dreadful calamity. He relates that they withstood the attack made by the overwhelming number of savages on the open prairie for several hours. Several of the mules being killed, they used their bodies for breastworks, but the skillful archers let fly their arrows high in the air, so that they descended upon their defenseless heads with deadly effect, when at last, seven of his fellows were dead and the eighth severely wounded, they fled to a point of timber, and succeeded in finally making their escape; the Indians not seeming disposed to follow them very far into the timber. Upon returning afterward with the soldiers to the scene, Charley witnessed all the evidences of horrid brutality to which his dead comrades had been subjected, including the body of Samuel Elliott chained from the wheel of one wagon to another at full length on the ground, while fires had been kindled about his body, and not as has been pictured, chained upright to a wheel and consumed with the burning wagon. In this famous trial, where the civil law was allowed to assert its supremacy, Hon. S. W. T. Lanham, as District Attorney in the prosecution, inspired by the novel occasion and great importance of the case, delivered to the court and jury an oration of such choice and fitting words as to be well worthy a place in the forensic literature of America.

CHAPTER XLIII.—THE TOWN BUILDERS—HANNAFORD—FARR
COOPER—DUKE—WILLIAMS—MORRIS—BLAKE—GORDON—ALLEN AND OTHERS.

The year 1871-2 brought to our county many men who have subsequently been prominent and influential in public affairs, political or educational. Very early in 1871, E. A. Hannaford, after having traveled over a considerable part of the state in quest of a location suitable to his purposes, settled at Granbury and bought several choice business lots, upon one of which he at once began the erection of a neat store room for his drug business, which was finished and equipped in a style well befitting a town of much larger facilities than then belonged to this frontier vil-Hannaford at once became, and through all the succeeding years remained one of the most popular and successful druggists in this part of the state. And he has been among the foremost in the educational enterprises here; was one of the principal projectors and supporters of Granbury High School and College, for many years upon its board of trustees. He has so largely contributed to this and other educational institutions as to entitle him to be considered among the foremost patrons of education in our county. A man of superior business qualifications, of exemplary character, and industrious habits, he has attained such competency as to enable him to broaden out into stock raising, in which he takes delight without in the least diminishing his attention to his drug store. Dr. Hannaford has also been identified with perhaps every public enterprise of importance which has ever been inaugurated at Granbury. He was one of those gallant soldiers, who laid down his arms at the conclusion of the war, to engage with equal devotion in the attainment of those material things which conduce to the prosperity, civilization and peace of the country.

The legal fraternity, so closely identified with the administration of the laws, received accessions in the coming of several men in 1871-2, who have come to some local prominence. Among them were J. J. Farr, N. L. Cooper, T. J. Duke and B. F. Williams. The first two soon formed a parternership, and so remained a strong firm till Farr removed to Glen Rose, where he for years engaged in successful practice, while Col. Cooper has remained steadily engaged here in his practice, giving his talents principally to the criminal law, in which he has been greatly successful, having been District Attorney for one term. Mr. Cooper is a man of strong personality and of a logical turn of mind, which has greatly conduced to his successes.

B. F. Williams succeeded J. B. Sears as Justice of the Peace, and as such for several years presided over the Police Court. He was a man of intellectual qualifications, sober and pious habits, frail in body, and suffered lassitude to such an extent as seemed to give him an aversion to statute law and made him a devotee of equity, frequently knocking at its door. He was one of the chief promoters of Granbury High School, and a member of its first board of trustees. After serving two terms as Presiding Justice, he removed to Young county and was subsequently appointed Judge of the District, holding this office for several terms then by election.

Col. T. J. Duke was a remarkable man; portly and clumsy in appearance, he possessed an active mind, friendly disposition and sensative nature, with laudable ambitions leading him ever to the front place in the affairs of his locality. He entered into partnership in 1872 with T. T. Ewell, and this firm continued in the practice of law at Granbury till his candidacy for the office of County Judge in 1876 rendered its dissolution expedient. Subsequently he and his brother, Maj. W. A. Duke, went into the practice as partners. Col. Duke served two terms from County Judge of Hood county, and shortly after the expiration of his last term, died greatly lamented by his many friends. was then in the prime of life and had high hopes ahead for a life of distinction, as he was a man of the people, having worked his way up from the position of striker at the anvil, a poor uneducated orphan boy, through school, where he delighted in classical studies and rapidly advanced to such proficiency as to enable him to adopt the learned profession of law, but through all his career he adhered to the simple habits and customs of the common people.

Among other business men who settled in Granbury at this

period, now recalled, were Capt. J. R. Morris, Maj. C. H. Blake & Son, Thos. R. Blake, Capt. Wm. Allen, and J. A. Stephenson, A. P. Gordon, and a year or two later, F. C. Bush. Capt Morris still remains one of our reliable merchants. He was connected with the High School at its inception, being a member of its board of trustees, and is now Vice-President of the borrd for Granbury College. He was elected Clerk of the County Court in 1876 and held this office one term, and subsequently was elected Sheriff, which office, however, was resigned by him for the more satisfactory life of farming and merchandising, in which he has respectively engaged with assiduity for many years. Capt. Morris did service as a Confederate soldier, and has ever been esteemed for his high qualities of honor and courage as a soldier, public servant and citizen.

Maj. C. H. Blake belonged to the old Virginia class of gentle-man of hospitable and benevolent character. He was a well educated and informed man; and began his career here as a school teacher, but soon quit this to engage with his sons, S. D. and T. R. Blake, in merchandising, the mercantile firm lasted under several changes for a number of years and prospering under the direction of its members, who were all men of broad business views and great energy. Maj. Blake delighted in politics, though never offered here for political office. He was elected County Judge in 1876, after a spirted contest, over questions of local politics. After serving one term, again turned his attention to mercantile business, and a few years later removed from the county, residing at Dallas and several other places since. He died in 1895 at Quanah, at an advanced age. He was a man of strong and decided views, had many friends, and possessed such fluent conversational powers as to readily overcome opposition to his views, which he pressed to the attention of all, with an earnestness of purpose, denoting sincerity and patriotism. He, too, was a gallant soldier of the "lost cause," having volunteered from Kentucky, where he then resided.

Capt. Wm. Allen did not remain long in business, but after a few years secured a farm, which he improved and for a number of years was among Hood county's most intelligent farmers. Subsequently removing to Somervell county, where he still lives and carries and on his farming operations. Capt. Allen has frequently served in both Hood and Somervell counties upon the grand juries, and though he never held office, yet his prominence and character in all his affiliations and connections with his fellow citizens, growing out of his extensive information and high integrity, entitle him to mention here as a factor in our history. Stephenson, who was a business partner and brother-in-law of

Allen's, though a good citizen in all respects, did not remain with us sufficiently long to make marked impressions here.

A. P. Gordon came to Hood county in 1871, and like others of that time, engaged in school teaching till he acquired sufficient means to enable him to follow the more profitable employment of merchandising; his first experience in which was damp groceries, then so much more in demand than other kinds of merchandise. Gordon, however, by close economy and attention to business, soon began to grow out into larger business and to deal in more necessary articles of merchandise, till he discontinued liquors entirely. He has ever since remained steadily engaged in merchandising, and so prospered as to be among the foremost of merchants in the county. He has not held office, except as school superintendent in early times. He possesses a cool, calculating, undisturbed temperament, which has enabled him to baffle all difficulties and face all dangers and adversities presenting themselves, and which would have overcome most other men in his station. At the same time he has by the same characteristic of temper maintained himself in friendly relationship with his fellows in all the conditions through which our society has developed from the turbid times in our history to the present. During our early days, when game was plentiful, Gordon was fond of hunting, and with other noted hunters made several expeditions to the mountainous regions to our northwest, where bear, deer and turkey abounded. On one of these occasions, when he was accompanied by those old hunters, W. J. W. Powell, John Aston, A. S. McCamant and James Prestidge, they slaughtered, during a 10 days hunt, 13 bear and a great number of turkeys, Gordon killing over 100. This occurred in 1873. F. C. Bush has been a most reliable merchant, but a man of

F. C. Bush has been a most reliable merchant, but a man of eccentric manners. He died in 1894, much lamented by his

many friends.

CHAPTER XLIV.—THORP SPRING—THORP COLLEGE—CAPT.
MILLIKEN—MAJ. DUVAL—DR. LANCASTER.

Let us now take a view of the condition of our village settlements during the first few years following 1870, aside from Granbury and Acton already noticed.

Thorp Spring, long noted for its healthful waters, was now settling up with a very substantial and permanent class of citizens. In the fall of 1871 Capt. Sam Milliken, an old and well-to-do citizen of Johnson county, came to this place, attracted by its desirable situation and excellent water, and invested largely, by purchasing the greater part of the Thorp property, including the Sulphur Spring. He at once set about the improvement of

these properties; built a cotton gin, which he operated for several years, till it was destroyed by fire. He also by improvements and additions opened his house for the reception of fashionable visitors from the cities seeking summer resorts and recreation, and built a commodious spring house and bath rooms. Advertising the place extensively, Capt. Milliken and his accomplished wife were so well known for the generous character of their hospitality, as at once to bring the place into note as a favorite summer resort. But the season only lasted a few months in each year, and Capt. Milliken was too full of energy and resources to be willing to sit down in inactivity the remaining months, so he, co-operating with P. Thorp and other colleagues, set about to make the place one of educational importance. They built a commodious building on the prominent point northwest of the spring, which they had chartered as a College, and secured the services of Eld. H. D. Bantau as its President. But as this institution was opening with apparently hopeful prospects, under the influence and direction of that scholarly and pious gentleman, there seemed to come about 1873, a tide in the affairs of the place, which, happily was taken at its flood; and Mr. Bantau graciously gave way to Eld. J. A. Clark, who, desirous of founding an institution of learning, based upon principles long studied and cherished by him, had been attracted to this place by its many desirable advantages. To follow the further career of the institution now here founded and culminating in Add-Ran Christian University, will be the work of future chapters.

Capt. Milliken, with undiminished energy, continued to work and spend his means liberally in building up the town, even to the extent of pressing its claims before the public, after the destruction of the court house at Granbury, as the most suitable place for the county site. By the popularity of his house and the commodious and pleasant accommodations afforded by him, he had succeeded in attracting a very large share of the patronage of the traveling public to the place, and made it the relay point for the United States mail coaches, upon the great Texas and Fort Uma route. But soon the development of western Texas, opening up so many great watering resorts, that the single handed little sulphur spring began to grow less important, and as a mere resort for recreation fell into decline, as its educational advantages developed under the magnificent handiwork of the Clarks. As a friend to education and civilizing influences, Capt. Milliken's memory will long live with us. He was of a noble family of Kentucky, used to affluence, and naturally of a bold temper. He had followed the business of steam-boating during the palmy days of that occupation prior to the general

building of railroads, owning and commanding several fine steamers plying on the waters of the Ohio and Mississippi, till it had become a part of his nature to lead and to command. He had settled in the eastern part of Johnson county, Texas, about 1856, and there engaged for several years in successful business, making lasting friendships among the best people. Indeed, Captain Milliken, though candid and plain to those with whom he could not agree to a degree amounting to bitterness, yet was of such generous nature to those whom he liked that none who enjoyed his friendship but cherish his memory as that of brother or father. He suffered a fall from a wagon several years after his settlement at Thorp Spring which crippled him for life, though diminished naught from his enterprising spirit. His health now began to decline from enforced inactivity, and in 1886, while endeavoring to check a run away team to a hack loaded with young people, he was run against and severely crushed, and after several days of suffering terminated a life of usefulness to his family, his friends and his country. His wife, so well and extensively known and loved for her social and amiable christian qualities, died in the year 1894.

Others of the men who became citizens of Thorp Spring about the period of which we are now treating are Maj. W. J. W. DuVal and Dr. J. R. Lancaster, each of whom have been prominent in its affairs and also in the public affairs of the county. The first named served several terms prior to 1876 as county commissioner and was noted for the intelligent and faithful attention paid by him to the financial affairs of the county, which at the time of going into office were in a most deplorable condition. Major DuVal has always taken a prominent and active part in our public affairs. Dr. Lancaster has, during all these years, been a popular physician with an extensive practice, exerting a large and wholesome influence in our county affairs. He has often been chosen as county physician, and health officer in charge of quarantine during small pox visitations, in all these capacities giving satisfaction. He maintains the character of a courteous christian gentleman. Both DuVal and Lancaster now reside at Granbury.

CHAPTER XLV.—JOSEPH CLARK, THE FOUNDER OF ADD-RAN CHRISTIAN UNIVERSITY—HIS SONS, ADDISON AND RANDOLPH CLARK.

J. A. Clark, with his mother and two sisters, left Jefferson county, Ky., traveling down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers and on the gulf of Mexico, landed at Matagorda, Texas, in 1839. About three weeks after his arrival in Texas his mother died.

A short time after, his elder sister married. With his younger sister he went to Austin, arriving there during the first session of congress ever held there. Here he met with an old-time friend and benefactor of his boyhood, Geo. W. Bonnell. In connection with John Henry Brown and a Mr. Wing, he printed a "Topographical History of Texas," written by Maj. Bonnell. Mr. Clark took his share of the books to New Orleans to have them bound (there being no book bindery then in Texas.) From New Orleans he went on a visit to Ky., returning for Austin in the fall of 1840, landing at Lynnville, on Lavaca bay, just after the Comanche Indians had sacked that place and laid it in ashes. From this point there was no way of getting to Austin, except to travel alone, on foot, 200 hundred through an Indian country. He must, of course, leave his books (Topographical History of Texas) behind. He has never seen or heard of one of them since. In February, 1841, he left Austin, with his young sister, in a single-horse hack, to return to Kentucky. They traveled as far as the eastern part of Nacogdoches county, where he was induced to stop and take a school. He here surveyed lots for a village, which its owner named Melrose, and which still exists. While teaching here he was engaged by Vail & Hotchkiss to divide up into small tracts a large Spanish grant of land. It was while surveying upon this grant of land that he became acquainted with a Miss Hetty D'Spain. This acquaintanceship resulted in marriage in January, 1842. Mr. Clark moved from Nacogdoches to Titus county, where he became a member of the Christian church in 1843. He then engaged in the practice of law, and met with encouraging success, considering the sparseness of the population at that time. His penchant for the publication of a newspaper caused him to be connected, at different times, with several enterprises of that character; one of which was assistant editor of the Galveston News, under Willard Richardson, in 1850. By the way, Mr. Clark is a printer by trade, a fine workman, and is now one of the oldest printers in Texas, having engaged actively in the business up to a few years ago.

Mr. Clark had to leave Galveston to preserve his wife's health.

Mr. Clark had to leave Galveston to preserve his wife's health. He had, for some years, preached when he could, and now—settled at Palestine—devoted still more of his time to preaching; but he found that preaching and the practice of law did not go well together—appointments for meetings and attendance at court frequently conflicted, and neither could be neglected without injury. The church at Palestine met with two other churches, and induced him to dispose of his law library and devote his time wholly to preaching, wherever he thought he could do the the most good; the churches guaranteeing a support for

his family. This they did, liberally, for three years—as long as he remained in their reach.

The increase and growth of Mr. Clark's family caused him to take a vital interest in education. Upon extensive travel and inquiry, he found no school such as he thought a school should be. He, therefore, determined, if his life should be spared, to build up a first class institution of learning. For twenty years he labored to this point, making all his engagements—such as educating his children, accumulating means, etc.,—auxiliary to his grand purpose. This resulted in his locating at Thorp Spring in 1873, and founding Add-Ran College—now Add-Ran Christian University. When locating at Thorp Spring Mr. Clark had liberal offers from citizens of Granbury to locate there; but we were then living under the state constitution imposed upon us by Federal carpet-baggers, in the day's of so-called reconstruction; and there was a clause in that constitution which did not allow the prohibition of the sale of intoxicating liquors at any county site. Perhaps those carpet-baggers thought the county machinery could not be run without whiskey. Consequently, Mr. Clark could not entertain the liberal propositions from Granbury to locate the college there; and determined, though solitary and alone—without a soul to give even a word of encouragement—to build upon the location of his choice. After conducting the college for six years, with three of his sons and one daughter, and others, as teachers, he turned it over to his sons, Addison and Randolph, who have since transferred it to the Christian brotherhood of Texas. Mr. Clark is now (1895) in his 80th year. He feels that his life's work is about over. There is very little more he can do. He is poor; has not a dollar income from any source. He has, living, five sons and two daughters. Two of them, Addison and Randolph, are still in the University; a third son is farming in Jones county; the fourth in Portland, San Patricio county, Texas, at the head of Bay View College; the fifth is practicing medicine at Caddo, Stepens county; one daughter, Mrs. Nisbett, is living at Thorp Spring, the other, Mrs. Rogers, is living at Portland. He always desired to keep his children together, that in his declining years they might all be engaged in some work beneficial to the community at large, and at the same time afford ample support for themselves and those dependent upon them. But "man proposes and God disposes." As for as this life is concerned, Mr. Clark's chief enjoyment is in the thought that his work has resulted in some good for the community at large. He rejoices that he has not lived for himself alone; but, to some extent, for the good of others. And though gear be light, and gold be scant,

there is richness in the gloaming.

Addison Clark was born Dec. 11, 1842, at Boggy creek, Titus county, Texas. His father and mother both being teachers and strong believers in thorough education, gave by personal labor and the employment of the best teachers of the state, all the educational advantages to their children which were in their reach. He entered the Confederate army early in the war, joining Fitzhugh's regiment, Capt. Patty's company, serving to the close and being advanced from private to 1st lieutenant. After close of the war he taught school for one year and then entered Chas. Carlton's school for a full course of study. At close of his school course he married Mrs. Carlton's neice, Miss Sallie McQuigg. In all these years the inseperable brethren, Addison and Randolph, were together in army, in college, in teaching. They taught five years at Fort Worth, building up a fine school. Since the Add-Ran enterprise was started, his work has been an open and well known book to Hood county and the state of Texas. Was President of Add-Ran College for a number of years, and when the charter was changed in 1890 to Add-Ran Christian University he was elected President, which position he still fills. Now in his fifty-third year, he is as vigorous as ever. His wife still living, true and faithful. Three children graduated and in school work in good position; three children yet in school.

Randolph Clark was born August 15, 1844, in Harrison county, Texas, near Marshall, and was educated with and along the same lines as his older brother, together with a special course at Bethany College, W. V. He served through the war along with his brother. Settled at Fort Worth in 1870 and begun teaching and preaching. Removed to Thorp Spring in 1873, where he has since lived. He was married in 1869 to Miss Ella Lee, a daughter of Col. R. W. Lee, prominent in early Texas history. They have three sons and four daughters, the oldest son being a graduate of Add-Ran and preparing to follow the foot-steps of his father in useful works. Mr. Clark has always lead an active life, traveling extensively in the interest of the school, preaching in nearly every county of the state. A thorough Texan, he has an abiding faith in the moral, educational and material growth of his native state, which he loves so well.

Of Addison and Randolph Clark as preachers, teachers and citizens we speak collectively, because their characters, ambitions and lives of useful labor have been so harmoniously blended that any encomium upon the work of one applies with equal force to the other. Both are born leaders, and have naturally gone to the front as leaders in the work of higher christian education, leaders of thought in the Christian church, leaders in favor of good morals and useful citizenship. That their grand work has

not been appreciated at all times, is true, but the time has now come when not only their church, their students and the people of Texas are beginning to have a just appreciation of their services, but future generations will revere their memory and point with pride to the results of their life work. As the oak is the outgrowth of the acorn, so is Add-Ran Christian University the development of the minds and characters of these men. Without them, and their influence, it would be as the play of "Hamlet" with the melancholy Dane omitted.

CHAPTER XLVI—A SUCCINCT HISTORICAL SKETCH OF ADD-RAN CHRISTIAN UNIVERSITY.

In 1873 Randolph Clark moved from Fort Worth to Thorp Spring, and in the fall of the same year opened the first session of the school, which afterward became Add-Ran College. thirteen pupils were enrolled the first day. In 1874 Addison Clark came to Thorp Spring and entered the work with his brother. Mrs. R. Clark also taught for some time. It was the purpose of the brothers to found a college that would really be a college, both in corriculum and in thoroughness of work done. Thorp Spring was selected on account of its picturesqueness, healthfulness, and as it was comparatively free from the evils of the city. The first time the name "Add-Ran" was used in connection with he school was during the first session. R. Clark was sitting in what is now known as the "old college," and having just finished a letter to his brother, signed it "R. Clark of Add-Ran College," knowing that the name would be especially dear to A. Clark, as it was the name of his oldest son, then dead. replying, his brother wrote: "I accept the suggestion and enter heartily into the plans."

J. A. Clark entered enthusiastically into the enterprise, teaching, using his means freely, and was for several years proprietor and business manager.

The attendance rapidly increased and in a few years the average enrollment was 350. In a few years new and larger buildings became a necessity. They were undertaken without a dollar in the pockets of the proprietors, but with an unshaken faith in the enterprise. In 1876-7 a three story building 40x60 (two stories of stone), was erected, and also a wooden building for the primary school. In a few years it became necessary to have more room, and wing two stories high, 60x80, was erected. In the meantime dormitories for young men were erected, and also a commodious building for accommodation of the young ladies. This is known as Add-Ran "Girls' Home." It was first presided over by Mrs. M. E. Taliaffero, afterward by Mrs. Wideman,

who is still Matron. These ladies, assisted by the lady teachers, have made it an ideal home in many ways.

In 1890 the proprietors made a donation of Add-Ran College, with all its buildings and property, to the Christian Church of Texas. A new charter was procured under the name of "Add-Ran Christian University." A new board of Directors was elected, Maj. J. J. Jarvis being chosen President. Immediately he began the erection of a large four story stone addition, mainly at his own expense. This is known as the "Jarvis Building." As yet there is no endowment. A full and efficient faculty has been maintained by tuition fees, and supported by their faith and devotion to Christian work. The courses of study are Classical, Scientifical, Literary, Biblical, Music, Art, and Commercial. There are also nine first-grade courses leading to A. M., LL D., Sc. D. and Ph. D.

There have been about ninety who have taken the Bachelor's degree, besides Business Course graduates, and those who have taken past work. Tools have been procured for a Mechanical department, but means for its thorough and practical operation have not yet been secured. The University already ranks as one of the seven first class institutions of the state, and is fast becoming one of the leading educational factors in the South. Its influence for good, for higher education, Christianity and moral reform is wide-spreading and almost incalculable. It now employs twelve regular teachers, and also a Matron and University Physician. Its courses have been enlarged and made more comprehensive from time to time, until they are among the most thorough in the South. Now in the twenty third session of its work it is better equipped for service than ever before.

CHAPTER XLVII—GRANBURY HIGH SCHOOL AND COLLEGE—ORIGIN—BURNING—RE-BUILDING—NEW CHARTER—OUT-LINE OF WORK—ITS PRESIDENTS—PROF. W. J. MOORE.

In the early part of 1873 Granbury's population and importance had so increased as to give it the aspiring thoughts of something more than a frontier village, whose destinies were to be held down by the dominating influences of six-shooter and spur, and the several churches common to the county taking deeper root, their wholesome influences on society was felt and appreciated.

• The veteran Methodist circuit rider of the frontier, visiting here as Presiding Elder of the Weatherford District Conference, was "Uncle" Jimmy Jones, as he was widely and familiarly known. It now became known that a District High School for his District was contemplated. Weatherford, the most import-

ant town in this District, was naturally enough expected to become the site of this institution. But the intelligence of Hood county had already discerned, within its picturesque scenery, abounding in wholesome waters and climatic conditions, an educational destiny; and such men as E. A. Hannaford, J. R. Morris, C. H. Blake, P. H. Thrash, and B. F. Williams of Granbury, and V. S. Anglin and Rev. James Hiner of Acton, seeing the opportunity, began with energy and enterprise to advance the claims of Granbury as the proper city for the Methodist school. The result was that at the District Conference, held at Acton in the summer of 1873, this plucky little town presented financial and other splendid inducements before that body, so out-stripping all other competitors as to at once secure for it the vote of that Conference as the proper and most suitable site for the institution. The men who composed this Conference were of the most thoughtful, sincere and practical men, many of them long familiar with the frontier work of their church, and fully appreciating its needs. Among those now recalled to memory were Revs. Milton James, W. O. Menefee, James Hiner, V. S. Anglin, and other kindred spirits of those times, presided over by their venerable Elder, Rev. James Jones. They at once appointed a building committee consisting of V. S. Anglin, C. H. Blake and P. H. Thrash, authorized to select the particular site at Granbury, secure title to the grounds, and with the generous contributions offered, to design and build a suitable house for the institution. They also selected a Board of Trustees, consisting of V. S. Anglin, B. F. Williams, J. R. Morris, James Hiner, Judge Thomason, T. T. Ewell, and the Presiding Elder as President of the Board, authorized to manage the affairs of the school. It was decided to open the first school in September in the rock building at the southeast corner of the square, pending the work of the building committee; so for this purpose Rev. W. P. Wilson, A. B., was chosen President, organized the school and attached to it a Musical department, at the head of which Miss Bettie Black, of Jefferson was placed. Soon a small frame building was erected and occupied for two or three sessions, but the increasing patronage and growing importance of the work required for it a more roomy and comfortable building. The citizens of Granbury raised the money and erected a handsome stone building, 42x62 feet, three stories high, in which the school was taught, with its several departments as occasion required. Passing step by step from its small beginning, it became a chartered institution on the 6th of July, 1875, with the power vested exclusively in its Board of Trustees (to be provided annually by the District Conference of the church), to transact all of its secular affairs, with its meetings at the town of Granbury. On the night of January 9th, 1887, the fine stone building was destroyed by fire, with the furniture, apparatus and library, the loss amounting, approximately, to ten thousand dollars. "But before the fire had died away the teachers were assured that it would be re-built and enlarged. This they believed, and were encouraged to stand firm amid their disaster and hold the school, which they did in a manner unprecedented in the history of Texas, as the following resolutions offered at the Teachers' Institute by A. Clark, President of Add-Ran College, will attest:"

'Second, That the thanks of this body are due these teachers, patrons and pupils for the noble example they have given to all persons suffering such loss, in that they continued without interruption or disaffection the regular work of the College, and have taken immediate steps to re-build." The foregoing quotation and resolution are taken from the memoranda published by the Board of Trustees, May 1887, as a correct statement of the situation. Soon a more magnificent edifice of three stories, 62x80 feet, took the place as by magic of the old one. The sessions of the school in the meantime continuing in a hall provided temporarily for the purpose. In the erection of this last building a debt of considerable proportion was however, placed upon it and remained until the Granbury business interest again coming to its rescue two years later, raised the means to relieve it of this debt and start it afresh, under improved auspices, and an amended charter, obtained Feby. 24, 1890. The Board of Trustees from time to time underwent some change in personnel till the adoption of this last charter, which provided a board of fifteen, with life tenure, vacancies to be filled by the Biship. Meanwhile the schools were conducted by such able men, as Presidents, as the following named: Rev. W. P. Wilson, A. B. 1873-75; Rev. J. J. Shirley, A. B., 1875-80; D. S. Switzer, A. M., 1880-89; I. M. Onins, A. M., LL.D., 1889-90; Rev. E. M. Sweeet, A. M., 1890-91; E. P. Williams, A. M., 1891-94; T. S. Sligh, A. M. being the present incumbent of the Presidential chair. During each of these past administrations there have been many trained young men and women sent forth from its halls, who have become shining lights in the church or distinguished in the other callings of life. Among them worthy of special mention, as having begun as pupil and passing through the labors of its curriculum into that of one of its most intelligent and untiring professors for a number of years, and thence into other honorable occupations in connection with clerical labors as a local preacher, ever in demand and ever cheerfully a willing laborer for the needy and afflicted, and a devoted member of the Board of Trustees under its latest charter, is the Rev.

W. J. Moore, who has, for several years past, held the responsible place of Secretary of the Board, formerly so ably filled by Rev. O. M. Addison. Thus we have briefly traced the outlines of the past history of Granbury College. To be more minute in detail might prove of great interest to some, but would scarcely be excusable to those not specially devoted to its interest and destiny. That the several educational institutions of Hood county have contributed far more largely to its moral and material prosperity than any other agencies of civilization ever planted on our soil, will scarcely be questioned by any thoughtful person familiar with our past.

CHAPTER XLVIII.—Some of Our Teachers—J. J. Shirley—The Doyles—Abbotts—Archer.—Hightower.

The good fortune, which befell our county in the character of some of its educatorrs, who pitched their lot with us during the decade following the close of the war, was not shared generally by frontier communities. Besides the Clarks of Add-Ran, already noticed, J. J. Shirley, the second President of Granbury College, was a man of peculiarly fine perceptions of what a christian education should be. He was keenly alive to every good and noble work; kindly persuasive; he spent no idle time, but was ever moving hither and thither, when not in the school room, among the busy walks of men, seeking to alleviate suffering, elevate morals and promote laudable ambition; he was never without gentle and firm admonitions for evil, smiles for joy and happiness and tears for sorrow; endearing himself to all the people with whom he came in contact. It is not, therefore, a matter of surprise that the institution of which he was for five years the head, made such rapid progress and became so very popular. It was a lamentable misfortune to the college that ill health compelled his resignation and removal to a more sunny home near the sea, where he still lives, pursuing the same useful career, and where it is said he daily offers prayer for the prosperity of Granbury College.

Wm. E. Doyle, while a mere youth, accompanied his older brother, Dr. J. N. Doyle, from South Carolina and settled in the vicinity of Acton about 1866. He qualified himself for teaching and obtained a school on Rucker's creek, which he conducted successfully for several years and was known as one of our most intelligent educators in the days preceding the colleges. His twin brother, James H. Doyle, came in about 1870, and a very amusing incident is told showing the great likeness which exists between these two brothers. As Jim went to Rucker's creek to seek out his brother, who lived at the Porter place, he stopped at Mr. Berry's to inquire the way to that place. Mr. Berry taking

him for W. E.—thinking he was trying to guy him—gave him no satisfaction, merely remarking that it was strange he couldn't find the way home, after living there as long as he had, and calling him Will. Then J. H. told him that he was a brother of Wm. E., but for some time Berry was unbelieving till J. H. was about to leave in despair of getting the desired information, when Berry, at last, seeing from his perplexity, that he was really not jesting, told him the way. These two brothers have often been mistaken one for the other. Wm. E. finally removed from Hood and has for many years been honored with the office of Mayor of the city of Mexia, where he is now engaged in the practice of law. J. H. Doyle preferring mercantile pursuits, has built up from the position of clerk to that of managing partner of the firm of Baker & Doyle. He has also held the responsible office of County Treasurer, and has always been a popular and reliable business man.

Dr. J. N. Doyle began his career at Acton as a practicing phycician. Coming here a young man, without other means than his intelligence and energy, with an experience obtained in service as a Confederate surgeon, he at once obtained the confidence and esteem of his professional brethren with whom he practiced, and continued to serve the people of the Acton community as physician. He became so popular and well known throughout the county, that in the fall of 1872, though in no wise a candidate, yet, upon the democratic convention assembled at Granbury to nominate a candidate for the legislature, failing to agree upon the candidates before it, they turned to Dr. Doyle and gave him the nomination, which, after much consideration and advise from his friends, he finally accepted; was elected by a good majority, and in his service at Austin was ever at his post of duty, faithfully watching for every opportunity to intelligently serve his constituentcy and the state. Dr. Doyle, by his service of one term learned much more of politics than he had before known; and was content to lay down official honors and resume his practice among his people, whom he seemed to love to serve as physician. He began now to prosper by his habits of industry and economy, and moved to Granbury toward the end of the '70's. Here he has continued to live and prosper, gradually falling out of practice, owing to delicate health, which forbade exposure; and turning his attention to his farming and stock interest; while at the same time he has always manifested a deep interest in the success of the democratic party, which has frequently trusted him with chairmanships. He has also at all times manifested a deep interest in local education, and after the city of Granbury organized under a charter, mainly for public school

purposes, Dr. Doyle was soon chosen Mayor, which office he has continuously held and he has managed the financial affairs of the public school with ability to the present day. And to Dr. Doyle's public spirit and ability, both the town and county owe much of their prosperity.

Other teachers of merit of this period are W. T. Abbott, also an ex-Confederate, from South Carolina. He taught for several years in the country schools of the county. He and his brothers

have been useful and enterprising farmer citizens.

J. C. Archer, a soldier of the 16th Alabama regiment, came to Hood county in 1872, having settled in the state in 1869. He at once entered upon a career as teacher, which occupation he continuously followed for 20 years, thus serving in the public schools longer perhaps, than any teacher ever connected therewith. His first school was taught in a mere hut, with dirt floor, on Squaw creek. In 1874 he married Miss Nancy E. Arrington, daughter of J. E. Arrington, and thereafter taught school in the Arrington neighborhood so long that the house is called the Archer school house. He also has engaged in farming and stock raising on a small scale, and having by close application and economy acquired a competency, moved to Granbury for the benefit of its scuools to his children.

Rev. A. P. Hightower, another of those who received training in Granbury College, has for many years been faithfully and efficiently pursuing the high calling of teacher. The most of his labors have been in Hood county, and he is regarded generally as a teacher of excellent qualifications and adaptation to the work.

CHAPTER XLIX.—BARNARD'S MILL—MCCAMANT'S SPRING—
"PULLTIGHT"—LIPAN—SOME NOVEL TRIALS IN
JUSTICE'S COURTS, ETC.

Returning to the notice of some of the villages of the county, from which we have diverted, we observe that Barnard's Mill nad up to this period [1872-3] become the most noted and thrifty outside of Acton, Granbury and Thorp Spring. This was the site of the justice court of that very extensive precinct, at that time embracing a large part of the Paluxy valley and the territory to the south as far as Bosque county. In the courts held here many scenes peculiar to the administration of justice on the frontier were common. N. A. deConnick, a little blustery, business-like man, who wrote smoothly and possessed a fair knowledge of forms and just sufficiently tinctured with legal lore to spoil him, held the office of J, P. about this period for several years, and was ex-officio county commissioner. Illustrative of the character

of trials in this court, one novel case will serve the purpose: Wm. Martin sued a man for two colts of the value of \$10 each. The case was tried some two or three times, each time resulting against Martin; but deConnick assured him that if he would pay up the costs a new trial would be awarded him in each instance. Finally Martin got tired of paying costs in this way, which, owing to the great number of witnesses, amounted to a considerable sum, and concluded he would consult a lawyer, the parties having managed their own case prior to this. So when the case came to trial for the third time, both sides had attorneys, and after the evidence had all been put before the jury and while plain-tiff's attorney was making his remarks to them, a war broke out in the adjoining room, which was occupied as a saloon, and where litigants and witnesses attending the court, had imbibed. This disturbance soon got too serious to be carried on in the small room and the participants rushed outside and began to draw pistols, and array their allies; this being in fuil view of the jury, that body felt called upon to take a hand, so they deserted the court and the lawyer addressing them to participate in or allay the fight. It was soon stopped without much bloodshed, and the trial proceeded, resulting as usual, against Martin, who had the same favorable overtures as before, for a new trial, offered him, but under the advice of his attorney, he this time declined and took his case to the district court on appeal, where, after several years' hot litigation, which piled up the costs to more than \$500, he finally obtained a judgment for the value of his \$20 colts. Meantime the colts had grown up and died or otherwise disappeared, and Martin found himself with an empty judgment against an insolvent defendant, he having in the meantime paid the costs. This case, and that more noted one, known as "the trial of old Bet," W. C. Walters' pet sow, which originated at Granbury over eight pigs of the value of \$20, and which, in its passage through the courts of Hood and Somervell counties, accumulated costs to the amount of \$500 or \$600, ought to serve as a warning against lawing over trivial matters. The "Old Bet" case was commenced in the Justice court at Granbury about 1877, and the aged old sow attended court as a witness several terms, in order that the jury and expert witnesses might see and examine her controverted ear marks.

Barnard's Mill, from the time of the building of that prominent structure, had continued to enjoy considerable trade as a mercantile center. About 1873 a new town of short life, however, sprang up about a mile below Barnard's mill, at the sulphur spring on the opposite side of Paluxy. This was fostered by the McCamant brothers, and was called McCamant Springs.

One store was opened here for trade. It lasted but a few years. Early in 1871, T. B. Chalmers came from Cleburne and attempted to make a town on Squaw creek, upon the Hernandez survey, which he owned and was selling out. He secured a saw mill firm to go to work here. This was operated by Messrs. King & Sloan and sawed up such of the heavy timber as was convenient to their mill into lumber, for which they found a ready market; but as their mill was portable, they soon found occasion to transfer it to some other place, and Chalmers' town, which he had duly laid out into lots, never materialized further.

Poloxeyville, known in the past by the various titles of Goather's, Himmins & Haley's Mill, "Pulltight (a name probably given by Ben Earp), and its present most stable and authoritative name, Paluxy, has, as before shown, been a place of traffic and resort and a postoffice for a long while. Its first merchants were probably Alex Young, now of Strawn, and W. S. Ethridge, still doing business here. This place, too, has been the site of justice court, where many novel trials have occurred, especially under the jurisdictional guidance of Esq. Jesse Walton, an aged

J. P., who flourished here some fifteen years ago.

In the northwest corner of the county, after the Kickapoo valley had begun to be transformed into farms, a postoffice and store were no sooner needed than supplied, and the gentlemanly and reliable Irishman, bearing the name of Thos. A. Burns, presided, aided by the advice and suggestions of John H. Traylor, who, as a land agent and owner, began to be much interested in this section of the county. Mr. Burns, about 1873, laid out a town and called it Lipan, which place, though its founder has long since removed to the west, still flourishes as one of our most prosperous villages. This place, situated upoe the road from Weatherford to Stephenville at the crossing of the Granbury and Palo Pinto road, and in the midst of a fine farming country, some 20 miles distant from any competitive places, has gradually grown in trade and importance till it now possesses some five or six mercantile establishments, two blacksmith shops, two gins, an academy of good repute, and is a town of inviting appearance and hopeful future. It has not been without its trials in the past (justice court trials, such as have transpired in the other places). N. J. Gardner, one of its prominent merchants, long held the office of J. P., and the good repute and prosperity of the place is largely due to the good sense and ability shown by him in the administration of justice in his court.

CHAPTER L.—DEPRECIATED COUNTY SCRIP — SCHOOL LAND QUESTION—J. B. SEARS—J. C. HIGHTOWER; HIS RESIGNATION—A. J. WRIGHT SUCCEEDS AS SHERIFF—THE DISCONTENT AND REFORM MOVEMENT; ITS FINAL SUCCESS—THE VIDETTE—STATISTICS OF 1872.

The administration of county affairs and public justice during the first decade of our organized existence as a distinct municipality was attended with many complex questions and difficulties arising out of the battling elements in society. With the better citizens came many adventurers, seeking to profit by whatsoever means; and to some of these the new county, with its inexperienced crew of public officials, surrounded, influenced and sometimes threatened by lawless characters, was deemed their legitimate prey. Illy informed of the laws, these officials, however fair minded and fearless in the discharge of duties, were often imposed upon and induced to practice measures neither in conformity to law nor the best interests of the county. These measures and the methods and wiles by which they were brought about were at the time the subject of comment and controversy verging on to bitterness, and though by influx of population and increase of valuations in the assessment rolls from half a million to more than double that sum during this decade, the county's revenues were constantly upon the increse, while its expenditures consisted only of the current administration of its affairs, (the public grounds and court house being provided for chiefly by the town donation) yet the county's scrip was hawked about at prices ranging from 25 to 50 cents on the dollar. The result of this state of affairs was an issue made for the first time at the general election of 1873, at which the discontented opposition, wholly unorganized, were overwhelmingly defeated, and the victory celebrated in such an ostentations and offensive manner as to thoroughly arouse it to intelligent zeal and organization, leading to a complete reversion of policy by an equally overwhelming victory for the reform element at the next succeeding election.

As already shown, J. B. Sears had succeeded A. V. Shropshire in the office of presiding justice. Mr. Sears came to Hood coun-

As already shown, J. B. Sears had succeeded A. V. Shropshire in the office of presiding justice. Mr. Sears came to Hood county from Alabama about 1866, and being a man of genial nature and public spirit, was soon marked as a suitable man for this position which he filled with satisfaction till succeeded by B. F. Williams. When in the mean time, J. C. Hightower having resigned as sheriff (spring of 1873), and A. J. Wright elected thereto, Mr. Sears was appointed deputy, and continued to serve in that capacity during the tenure of Capt. Wright, making an active and alert officer during that period of exciting events. Mr.

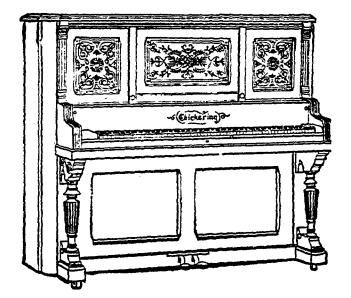
C.H.EDWARDS,

Chickering

Wheelock

Stuyvesant

.. PIANOS...



Story

and

Clark

.:ORGANS:..

Mandolins, Guitars, Violins, Strings, Etc., Etc. Largest and Best Stock of Sheet Music in North

..... Texas.....

Send for Catalogue and Price List. Address

C. H. EDWARDS,

265 & 267 Main St., Dallas, Tex.

WHEN YOU NEED

Spoons, forks or table knives, a reliable family clock, or a good

pair of spectacles go to the old reliable jewelry store of

Knepfly & Son.,

Main and Foydras Sts., Dallas, Texas.

A YEAR'S READING,

Enough for the whole family for \$1. The Dallas or Galveston SEMI-WEEKLY NEWS — TUESDAY AND FRIDAY—FOR ONLY ONE DOLLAR.

SEND DIRECT TO

A. H. BELO & CO., Publishers, Dallas or Galveston or Your Postmaster or Local Agent.

"Consider today, for tomorrow You may be in Heaven."

NOTHING is more appreciated than a Picture, so don't delay this any longer but have Evans to make you a dozen at once—Costs only \$1.98 Why not have that Picture you have in your Album Enlarged?

EVANS WILL MAKE YOU A FULL LIFE SIZE PORTRAIT FRAMED IN A BEAUTIFUL LATE STYLE FRAME FOR ONLY \$2.98.

Finest work for the least money in the United States at

EVANS' STUDIO,

Granbury, Texas.

N. L. COOPER.

H. H. COOPER, Insurance and Notary Public.

N. L. COOPER & SON,

Attorneys-at-Law, - - Granbury, Texas,

N. L. COOPER has been practicing Law in this county twenty-five years.....

H. H. COOPER also writes Insurance of all kinds and is a Notary Public......

E. L. Menefee, M. D.,

Physician and Surgeon,

Granbury.

Texas.

Sears, as has been shown, participated in the point of timbers fight, and has subsequently been a leading and trusted member of the commissioners' court. He is yet a citizen of the county and takes great interest in public questions; has often been honored as a leader in the farmers' alliance of the county.

J. C. Hightower had been a very popular man in the county, but shortly prior to his resignation he was reputed to have been robbed of a considerable amount of the public funds under circumstances from which such suspicions arose, that, notwithstanding the strong effort made by his friends by memorial to the legislature for a relief act for him, yet that body failed to pass such measure and he was by the pressure of sentiment forced to retire a defaulter from the high office to which he had several times been elected, and soon afterwards removed from the state.

Among other vexed questions of public interest, that of the school lands now attained some prominence, because of the meddling disposition of some individuals to pry into this subject to the great disadvantage of a prominent land locator who, it was suggested, was profiting by lariating public lands in his own interest, under a contract which he held by assignment, formerly entered into by the county for the location of the school lands to which she was constitutionally entitled. The public discussion of this question, with pointed enquiries, induced the Police court to bring about a report from the locator to the effect that the balance of lands had been located in Hamilton county, and that the location was a better one than two-thirds of the counties had. This plausible report seemed to allay public inquiry for a time.

In November, 1872, Capt. W. L. Bond came to Granbury and by the aid of its citizens established the first newspaper of the county, the "Vidette." He associated with him Ed. Garland, and within two months Capt. Bond sickened and died, and his partner succeeding him as editor and proprietor continued the publication of the paper, associating with him a young man named Lambdin. This firm of publishers continued for several years, during which Ashley W. Crockett went into the office as an apprentice boy and remained a faithful worker therein, in time sucseeding, at first Lambdin, as partner with Garland, and finally Garland, who, owing to ill health, removed from the state. on the retirement of Garland, Crockett changed the name of his paper to the "Graphic,," by which name it has continued to exercise its influence upon the public. From ancient copies of the "Vidette" we are indebted for much of the data forming the basis of our chapters covering this period. In a number bearing date Dec. 28, 1872, is a descriptive article of Hood county, wherein it is estimated that four-fifths of the population came to the county within the four years next preceding; that the population then was 6,000 whites and 100 negroes; the taxable wealth one million; that there were 15,000 head of cattle, 4,600 horses and mules; two high schools and two Masonic lodges. Allowance must be made for some disposition at that time to exaggerate our population and wealth, but the figures seem to have been compiled from official sources.

CHAPTER LI.—POLICE COURT AND SCHOOL DIRECTORS—MINOR MATTERS—BLOOD SHEDDING AFFRAYS—NIGHT SALUTES—TOWN AUTHORITIFS—MARSHAL PAGE—MAY-OR THRASH—MITCHELL-TRUIT KILLING, SEQUEL.

In 1872-3, besides the presiding justice already mentioned, the members of the police court were N. A. deConnick, W. H. Barker, B. T. Tipton, probably — Dunnigan and J. D. McKenzie. Tipton was succeeded by H. T. Berry and Barker by J. H. Chambers in 1874. The board of school directors were B. T. Tipton, W. H. Barker, R. G. Peters and D. A. Kerr, succeeded by Walter Glenn, Jno. K. Jones, C. Russell and J. H. Chambers, presided over by A. P. Gordon, who, by virtue of his office, was school examiner and superintendent for the county.

The tax levy was an ad valorum of 25c. on the \$100, one-half of state poll and occupation tax, and a road and bridge tax of 1/8 of one per cent. In 1873 the mails arrived and departed three times a week from Weatherford and twice from Cleburne. During this year Concord coaches were put in use for the mail service, and were usually filled with passengers. The town of Granbury was incorporated by an act of the legislature. The farmers were now turning their attention to cotton, and an estimate of 500 bales for 1872 was deemed a gratifying advance in agricult-Grasshoppers, however, sometimes came in destructive swarms from the north with the first norther of the season and greatly damaged all growing crops. In 1872 they came and remained late enough to deposit their eggs, which produced an abundant crop in the following spring. These remained late enough to eat up the early plantings of the farmers. During 1873 the criminal docket of the district court, upon which were pending many indictments for theft, was stolen from the clerk's office at night by a thief who entered through a window. It was found in Lambert branch the next day by Dr. D. K. Turner. thief evidently intended to steal some other record, as the loss of this docket could have affected no rights.

About this period at various times there occurred in Granbury several affrays and assaults of a serious nature. An Irishman,

who had been a workman on the court house, was shot down, and being an indigent, became a charge upon the county. One of the Martins was cangerously cut in a quarrel with James Counts. Lateman was shot down and crippled seriously for life by Dr. D. K. Turner. These and many other less serious rows kept the public mind at this period in a continual state of more or less excitement. A sharply contested law suit over property rights was often deemed a sufficient provocation to go to war personally, and the participants could usually rely upon acquittals with a deal of seeming confidence, in case of indictment, which often did not even follow such acts. Sometimes a fusilade of pistol shots would arouse the peaceable citizens from their slumbers during the late hours of the night, but this soon came to be understood as of no more consequence than the farewell salute of the cowboys as they had tired of the game of ten pins, taken their last drink, mounted their ponies and were departing for camps. The Vidette, however, upon the occasion of a ball from one of these guns having entered the window of the drug store, took occasion to mention the fact, stating that the practice had continued unceasingly all the week. This editorial mention was couched in courteous enough language not to be offensive to the gentlemanly participants in this innocent amusement.

After the incorporation of the town, a mayor and council endeavored by the passage of ordinances to legislate these practices without the town limits, and a very bold and energetic man by the name of Page was made marshal to execute the ordinances. His efforts to do so were not well received by those against whom they were directed, and soon a spirit of open hostility developed to his authority. On several occasions his attempted arrests were thwarted by the agility of the pony that carried its rider beyond the limits of his bailiwick, neither heeding his demands to halt nor the cracking of his pistol as missiles went scizzing after the retreating miscreant. The belligerent spirit now developed to the extent of forces being arrayed in arms against each other on one occasion on the public square, threatening serious consequences, which were averted by conservative counsels. The cowboys, some of whom were men of good sense, now modifying their conduct, were allowed to come and go to the town unmolested; and it was not a great while after this that the town corporation was allowed to lapse for want of an election to fill its offices.

During this period of its corporate life Capt. P. H. Thrash was the mayor. As such he tried the cases which came up in the city court. It is related that once the marshal arrested a man for some offense, and carrying him before his honor, that gentleman proceeded to open his court for the trial of the case, but the defendant interrupted his proceedings by demanding simply to be told what the fine was, when his honor without further formality said \$5 and costs, which was promptly paid, and the offender went his way rejoicing.

The lawless spirit of these times finally culminated in the killing of Sam and Ike Truit and serious wounding of James Truit in March, 1874, by Wm. Mitchell and Mit Graves, about seven miles south of Granbury, while on their way home from attendance upon the district court as witnesses in favor of their father in a case wherein N. Mitchell was plaintiff against him. was a vexatious litigation and much cross swearing seems to have been the occasion of the feud and its bloody sequel. To enter into its details now would not be profitable. The principal actors, Wm. Mitchell and Mit Graves, immediately made their escape and have never been arrested. Upon the information or James Truit, N. Mitchell, his son-in-law Wm. Owens, and Jas. Shaw, an old man, were arrested and jailed, charged, tried and convicted as parties to the killing. The last two named suffered life term sentences. Shaw dying in prison, and Owens having been pardoned after many years imprisonment for good conduct, while the first named suffered capital punishment, this being the only instance in the history of the county to this day when such punishment has been inflicted under legal proceedings. These cases were full of excitement from beginning to end, and not only occasioned enormous public expense, but the loss of other lives; for while the aged convict, N. Mitchell, was awaiting in jail the day of his execution, a youthful son, hoping to aid his father in some way, was seen stealthily creeping to the well guarded jail in the darkness of night and was fired upon and instantly killed, after having failed to answer the question as to who he was. this the end. Years afterwards James Truit, the sole surviving witness of the original tragedy for the state, was shot down and killed in his own home in east Texas, in the presence of his famfamily, by an unknown stranger, who mysteriously came into his town, enquired as to his residence, and after the killing as mysteriously disappeared.

A very great gathering of people came to witness the hanging of old man Mitchell, which was done by Capt. Wright, sheriff, and was doubtless a most trying occasion to that gentleman, who had long known Mitchell as a fairly respected citizen prior to his trouble. Mitchell met his fate in bold protestation, not so much that he was not a party to the killing, but that he was honest in always paying his debts. And it is but just to him to say that he bore the reputation for honesty among all who knew him best.

CHAPTER LII.—BURNING OF COURT HOUSE—KILLING OF TURNER, HUNTER AND PIDCOKE—TRIALS OF THE ACCUSED—REBUILDING OF THE COURT HOUSE, ETC—JAILS.

During the period of which we are now writing (1873 to 5) high crimes and misdemeanors seem to have marked our past record with many dark pages. Some reckless and daring characters became prominent in the citzenship of the county. Their business seemed to be, to thrive by any methods howsoever dishonest. The criminal dockets were replete with charges of cattle stealing and other offenses of like character. Forgeries in land titles were strongly suspected, and charged in some instances, and on the night of March 5, 1875, the citizens of Granbury were aroused from their slumbers by the alarm of "fire!" to see the first great display of flames and sparks in the history of the town, as the consuming element was fast destroying the court couse, with all the county's records, including numbers of private deeds and papers, deposited there for record. The loss of the building was incomparably small to the great loss, inconvenience and expense resulting to private interests, felt severely in all the intervening years down to the present day, and which will probably continue for many years hence. The fire was evidently the work of incendiarism-by whom, or for just what motive, was never developed, but criminating and recriminating charges were made on the streets, bitterness, discontent and fear seemed to forebode a coming crisis in the affairs of men hitherto more or less prominent. Shortly after the court house Lurning, Dr. D. K. Turner and James Counts, both desperate men, meeting upon the square, a quarrel ensued, and instantly the Doctor's pistol was leveled on Counts, who, being thus put to disadvantage, was backed at the point of the weapon across the square, while curses and personal abuse were heaped upon him without stint, until the Doctor of his own volition ceased to follow up and abuse his apparently helpless and cowering foe. Was this the end of it? Those who had long known Counts, said no, and so it proved; for on the night of May 5, 1875, just two months from the burning of the court house, Turner, while seated in his own home with his family, was shot and mortally wounded by the contents of a shot gun, through his window, over which a blanket hung to shield the inmates from outside view, a precaution the Doctor had practiced since the affair with Counts. Turner died after a few days of suffering, lamented by his friends. James Counts remained in Granbury attending to his affairs as usual, no clue other than mere suspicion pointing to him as concerned in the perpetration of the crime; while a cousin of his,

Nick Counts, fled the county on the same night, hiding himself for some days in the rough portions of Erath county, where, to men in whom he confided, he confessed himself the principal in the murder, and left the state. After an absence and immunity for more than ten years, his confessions were brought to light, an indictment found, his whereabouts ascertained, arrest and trial, with conviction and life sentence to the penitentiary following at the fall term of our district court in 1886. Meanwhile James Counts had lived in the county unmolested for this offense, till, because of other crimes of less grade he had suffered sentence and imprisonment, and escaping, permanently vanished.

On April 29, 1875, just a few days prior to the killing of Tur-

On April 29, 1875, just a few days prior to the killing of Turner, and in no manner connected with it, another man of reputed desperate character by the name of Sam Hunter, was killed as he was passing the residence of W. H. McClatchey near deCordova bend on the Brazos river. This affair was wrapped about in so much mystery, and taking into consideration the violent character borne by Hunter and the mental state of McClatchey, who was enarged with the killing, that after several trials, including an appeal to the higher court, McClatchey was acquitted. Hunter, who had lived in the neighborhood but a few years, though in other respects bearing a good charabter, had by his disposition to boast of his personal prowess, and his habit of always going heavily armed, made a number of enemies.

It was perhaps some time prior to the foregoing homicides that the death of J. E. Pidcoke, a prominent citizen of Granbury, occurred, evidently from poisoning; and the circumstances attending it caused the arrest of his wife and James Counts, and the most sensational trial of these parties under accusations of murder, upon a change of venue to Johnson county, which ever grew out of an affair originating upon our soil. The evidence being wholly circumstantial, the parties were finally acquitted.

Let us now drop these annals of crime, which have blackened our pages, and turn to the more pleasing themes of a peaceful career, which now dawned upon our history, and during which our little county developed from its people characters who have become prominent, not only locally, but in the affairs of the state.

Very soon after the burning of the court house the police court took steps for rebuilding, which were perhaps accelerated by a proposition from Gapt. Milliken to remove the county site to Thorp Spring, accompanied by some agitation tending to so disturb the friends and property owners of Granbury as to be met by them with the proposition to rebuild the court house at Granbury without cost to the county. The contract was let in the spring of 1875 to Evans, Strain & Haney, they rebuilding upon

the foundation and part of the burnt walls of the old building. By Nov. 6th the house was presented to, and accepted by the court, ready for occupancy. Not long afterwards its walls cracked and had to be supported by iron cross ties, and was always a menace till its demolition in 1890, when it was supplanted by the present building at a cost of \$40,000, completed in 1891.

A wooden jail had been built about as early as 1873. This building, converted into a residence, is still standing, and answered the county's uses till 1886, when the present jail took its place at a cost of \$9,500. The county's bonds were of course issued for these costly buildings and are still largely outstanding.

CHAPTER LIII.—MEN OF POLITICAL PROMINENCE—MORRIS— ESTES-TRAYLOR-McGAUGHEY.

A group of new characters, hitherto but little known in the public affairs of our county, at the adoption of our present state constitution by the general election of Feb. 15, 1876, now came to the front. Among those elected to office at this time, as perhaps the logical result of the reform movement begun in 1873, were Maj. C. H. Blake, county judge, Jno. H. Traylor, sheriff, J. R. Morris, county clerk, Jno. P. Estes, county attorney, J. M. Murchison, treasurer, and Jno. R. Jones, tax assessor. Some of these have already been noticed. The names of Jno. H. Traylor and Jno. P. Estes, with those of W. L. McGaughey and B. W. Morris, coming into notice a few years later, form a group of men of this period who have attained prominence in politics.

B. W. Morris, now representing the 80th district in the house of representatives of the state, was born in Red River county on July 5, 1846; enlisted in Capt. Shannon's company when only 15 years old and served as a Confederate through the war, after which he came to Hood and settled about the period of our organization. In 1878 he was elected tax assessor, to which office he was re-elected, and after four years of service in this capacity he was elected sheriff, and for each consecutive term till 1894 reelected to this office. He then proposed retiring from public life, but his great personal popularity caused the democrats at their convention in Fort Worth in 1894 to nominate him for the office he now holds. Accepting the nomination, he was elected by a good majority. As a legislator, Mr. Morris makes no pretentions to speech making, but thoroughly understands the wants of his people, and may be classed with the business men of that body. He is a practical and successful farmer. While sheriff he acquired the reputation of a fearless and successful hunter of criminals, possessing the qualities of a natural detective. Few men can claim, as Morris, the distinction of having been successively elected every two years to public office for nine terms of 18 years.

Jno. P. Estes was a native of North Carolina. While a young man he came to the west and was principal of a high school in Arkansas before coming to Hood, where he settled about 1875, and at once entered upon the practice of law as a partner of B. F. Williams; was elected county attorney in 1876; served one term, and then in 1878 was elected from his district to the state house representatives, serving one term. He then retired from office and went into the active practice of law, but in 1886 accepted the office of district attorney, and was elected for the second term, during which he died in 1890, greatly lamented by the many friends he had made throughout the state. Mr. Estes was a man of attractive manners, energetic habits and thoroughly devoted to his profession; ambitious to attain to the highest excellency as a lawyer, yet withal having a fondness for political preferment, and often engaged in the discussion of public questions in a manner showing himself conversant with current political and historical data. His death in the early prime of his manhood, cut off a career of brilliant promise.

Jno. H. Traylor, born in Henry county, Va., March 27, 1839, is of Welch descent, his family having settled opposite Petersburg, Va., under a grant of 3,000 acres from the crown, as early as 1695. He grew to manhood in Georgia, and served in the Confederate army under Lee and Jackson; was wounded at the battles of Chancellorsville, Warrenton Springs and Spotsylvania. Removed to Jefferson, Texas, in 1867, where he engaged in merchandizing till 1871, when he removed to Hood county, settling upon a farm near Granbury, and here he followed farming and real estate business. Serving two terms as sheriff from 1876 to 1880, he was then elected to the house of representatives, and in 1882 to the state senate, serving four years as senator, where he made a state-wide reputation as a wise, prudent and far-seeing He it was who proposed the law converting the unappropriated public domain into the school fund, and other measures of like importance were suggested and promoted by him. His recognized ability secured him important positions upon the various legislative committees, and since retiring from public life his name has often received favorable mention for various state offices, including that of chief executive. Capt. Traylor moved from Hood to Dallas in 1887, where he still resides. His energy and capacity brought him private fortune, even before removing from Hood, sufficient to insure a competency. He is often a visitor to Hood county, where he finds and grasps the hands of those congenial friends among whom he grew into prominence.

Col. W. L. McGaughey was born in Alabama; enlisted as a private in the Confederate army at the breaking out of the war,

and was promoted to lieutenant for gallantry at the battle of Mill Springs and continued to win promotions until at the close of the war he was in command of a regiment. At Chickamaugua he was with Cleburne's division, participated in many of the great battles of the war and was several times wounded. After the war his attention was largely given to school teaching. He taught in Alabama, and after coming to Hood county in 1872, taught in Hood, Somervell and Comanche counties. But he was equally devoted to farming, and upon settling in Hood purchased a fine and well selected tract of land on Squaw creek, where he opened his model farm and took the greatest of interest in its affairs. Throughout his subsequent career he has always been the farmer's friend. Col. McGaughey was first elected to the legislature in 1884, and continued to serve in the house for three terms, at the end of which his familiarity with state affairs and his great popularity with the farmers secured for him the democratic nomination and election as Commissioner of the General Land Office, where he served two terms. His administration of the affairs of this great office, second in importance only to that of governor, was nightly creditable to him, notwithstanding the embarrassments thrown about him by those opposed to some of his measures, going to the extent of articles of impeachment, under which, however, he was triumphantly vindicated. Col. Mc-Gaughey has always been a man of enthusiasm, actuated by patriotic impulses as much as by sound judgment, and is never happier than when from the stump his good humored anecdotes secure the applause of his fellow men. As a public speaker he is not always light, but when the occasion is fitting appears deep and learned, as manifested in the several occasions of educational addresses he has been called upon to deliver. Though now residing at Fort Worth, he still looks upon Hood as his home, and expects to end his days upon his beautiful farm, where he says nothing pleases him better than the lowing of the cows, cackling of geese and braying of the donkeys, not those of his neighbors, so much as his own.

CHAPTER LIV.—J. R. JONES, ASSESSOR—DISTRICT CLERKS—B. M. ESTES—J. H. HINER—J. H. STRIBLING—CHAS. FORMWALT—W. T. LYLE—J. F. HENDERSON.

Among those who went into office under the constitution when adopted in 1876, no citizen of the county has been more highly esteemed by all classes than the assessor, Jno. R. Jones. He came to Paluxy and settled at an early day, and because of his probity of character has at all times been a man to whom his neighbors have always looked for many offices of public trust. In

addition to the office of assessor, he has served as justice of the peace and county commissioner, and was always a wise and prudent commissioner in the management of the county's affairs. He was appointed by the commissioners' court in 1878 to visit the school lands in Erath county and affix to them a proper valuation, which he did by allotting to each settlement or tract, a valuation ranging from \$1.00 to \$2.50 per acre, and his report was accepted and acted on by the court in selling said lands.

The office of Clerk of the District Court for the term beginning with the constitution, seemed rather to "go a begging." W. J. Haynes, the Granbury postmaster, was elected, but after a year he resigned, and C. T. Ewell was appointed by the District Court. He too, in a short while, on removing from the county, resigned, when B. M. Estes, then a young law student, was appointed, and toward the end of the term, he was admitted to practice law and was elected in 1880 to the office of County Attorney, succeeding the writer, who held said office for the term prior. Mr. Estes held this office for four successive terms, when he retired, having acquired in the meantime a lucrative practice and has since continued to prosper, till he is now one of the principal property owners of the county. Mr. Estes, unlike his brother, Jno. P., has had little to do with politics, though he has ever been prominent in all questions of great importance concerning our local interests. He served as chairman of the executive committee on behalf of the Prohibitionists in the great contest of 1887, and more recently has been one of the city councilmen and now acting Mayor. Frank P. Morgan, a young man wearing a medal from Granbury College, was elected to the office of District Clerk in 1878, and held for two terms, when he was admitted to the bar, removing to Haskell county, where he is still living and practicing law. Mr. Morgan was a man of popular manners, well liked by those who knew him.

Among the early time men of our county was Joseph H. Hiner, who was one of Jno. H. Traylor's most reliable deputies, while sheriff. Mr. Hiner was ever a fearless officer, and was often entrusted with the execution of process, requiring coolness and bravery, ever acquitting himself in the most satisfactory manner. At the death of his father, Rev. James Hiner, he succeed him by appointment to the office of County Clerk, and was subsequently elected for three successive terms. He still resides in Hood, though is now a commercial traveler and little at home. He has ever been a prominent leader and promoter of prohibition and education, having been identified with the interests of Granbury College as an active working member of its board of trustees.

James H. Stribling was also one of the trusted deputies of Mr.

Traylor, and he and Hiner were often sent out together upon occasions requiring extraordinary coolness. Indeed it can be justly said that the wisdom of Mr. Traylor in the selection, as deputies, of such men as Chas. Formwalt, J. H. Stribling and J. H. Hiner, at a very trying period of our history, when crime of every character had been stalking abroad unabashed in our midst, is due in great measure the steady improvement in the public morals of our community by the bringing of criminals to the bar of justice for trial, and the consequent banishment of many of this class. Stribling was appointed to the office of Sheriff to fill the unexpired term of J. R. Morris, upon his resignation in 1881, and he was several times a candidate for that office, which he seemed well qualified to fill, but being of a candid outspoken nature, he was never sufficiently popular to win, though no reproach could ever be justly charged against him. Mr. Stribling is now one of the better class of farmers in the Acton community, where he takes great interest in all efforts to promote good morals. Chas. Formwalt was rather quiet yet popular in his nature. He removed to the west with his brothers many years ago, and they have all succeeded in the ranche business.

Mr. W. T. Lyle in 1886 succeeded S. H. Smith in the office of Assessor of Taxes and has continued to this day to be successively elected thereto. Mr. Lyle is also an early timer of Acton, settling there with his father after the war. He wielded the blacksmith hammer for years, and on rainy days, passed away the dull hours by cracking stale chestnuts with the "boys," and sometimes still, is given to such entertainments. Indeed Mr. Lyle may be justly put down as Hood county's official wag; nevertheless he is a most efficient assessor. And some of his office work perfomed by his accomplished daughter, Miss Laura, has received the blue ribbon at the Comptroller's office-

J. F. Henderson, a native of Missouri, came to Texas and visited Granbury in May, 1866, coming back and locating in the spring of 1872. Has followed various callings, but during the greater part of his time serving as deputy sheriff, for several years acting as jailor. A great part of his time has been spent in hunting criminals, taking an active part in this work even when not formally holding a position as officer. Mr. Henderson is a good financier and has amassed a competency by close attention to his business affairs, to which he now devotes his entire time. No man has more warm personal friends than Jim Henderson, and few have had occasion to bestow so many favors and accommodations upon his friends and neighbors.

CHAPTER LV.—THE KICKAPOO VALLEY AND LIPAN—EARLY SETTLEMENT AND PERSONAL MENTION—EX-GOV. DREW.

That fine section of Hood county lying north of Robinson creek and embracing the fertile Kickapoo valley has not been given much space heretofore, because it was the last part of the county to be generally settled, though scattering settlements were made at an early day. Kickapoo creek undoubtedly takes its name from the Indian tribe of that name, while the town of Lipan was named for the Lipan Indians, who are said to have at one time used this section as a hunting ground.

The first permanent settlements in this section were about 1853 or 1854, when Jas. Capps, Geo. and Sam Allen and Geo. Killion settled the farms now occupied respectively by Zack Holler, Wm. Aiken and the Allisons. Other families came in from year to year. The oldest residents now here are David and Marion Self, who came from Arkansas in 1869 and have been respected and influential citizens since long before the organization of the county. The trade and Milling from this region all went to Weatherford or Barnard's Mill for many years. Later local blacksmith shops and a gin were erected, but no effort was made toward building a town until Lipan was established. The Newberry brothers came soon afterwards and opened a small farm, which they sold to Tom Hill, who occupied it a few years and then sold to Allen Sweet, who afterwards sold out to J. T. Cook and removed across the county line into Erath, where he still resides, an upright and honored citizen.

During the year 1874 there came to this neighborhood a group of five or six men who have done much for the upbuilding of the country. J. A. Beavers, J. T. Cook and E. T. Woodburn came here together from Arkansas. The two former were originally from North Carolina and the latter from Tennessee. N. J. Gardner came here the same year from Mississippi. W. T. Roach is a Native of South Carolina and had been in Texas a year or two before locating here. These men, with others, stand firm as representatives of law and order, giving to their community a splendid reputation for good morals and sobriety.

splendid reputation for good morals and sobriety.

Wm. Harvey Martin is a native of Illinois, came to Texas in 1855 and settled in Parker county in 1856; removed to Hood in 1876 and settled at his present home on Robinson creek. Has been a preacher in the Primitive Baptist church since 1873. His time has been divided since locating in this section between preaching, teaching and farming. He has served as county commissioner and justice of the peace, having the thorough confidence of all the people, not only as an official, but as a citizen.

Strong lodges of Masons and Odd Fellows have existed here

for many years, with members not only in Hood, but also in Erath, Parker and Palo Pinto counties, and these societies have exerted a strong influence for good, often adjusting personal differences among their members, thus contributing to the peace and good feeling of the community.

The little cemetery at Lipan contains the mortal remains of a man once famous in the affairs of one of our sister states. This man was ex-Gov. Drew of Arkansas, who was elected in 1858, after one of the most exciting campaigns in that state. Drew, who was the democratic nominee, made a brilliant campaign, winning by his own personal popularity. Financial reverses in later years left him but limited means, compared to previous fortunes, and when past 70 years of age he determined to seek fortune in the new west. Locating at Lipan in 1876, he purchased two small farms, which he afterwards gave to his son and daughter, living a quiet life and often being consulted by his neighbors about business affairs. He was a fine business man, much respected by all who knew him and of a winning disposition. A year or more before his death in 1880, he professed religion, joined the Baptist church and was immersed.

CHAPTER LVI.—MASONRY AND OTHER BENEVOLENT ORDERS—CHURCHES—CENTER MILLS, ETC—FIRST NATIONAL
BANK—D. C. COGDELL—JESS BAKER—BALD KNOB
AND NERI—FORT WORTH & RIO GRANDE R. R.—
CRESSON—TOLAR—GRANBURY BRIDGE.

As noticed in a previous chapter, Masonry here had its beginning in organized lodges with Acton Lodge, No. 285, and this remained the only lodge here till about 1871, when Granbury Lodge was granted a dispensation, but owing to some irregularities it did not get its present charter, as Lodge No. 392, till several years later. P. H. Thrash was the first W. M., and since, J. R. Morris, T. J. Duke, W. T. Lyle and T. H. Hiner have each filled that station. About the same time (1873) a dispensation was granted to Paluxy and in regular course it was chartered as Lodge, No. 393, B. P. Earp being the first W. M., Geo. E. Jackson, P. K. Phenix, J. T. Williams and J. P. Jackson being his successors. As before shown, Jesse Caraway was one of the chief patrons of Masonry at this Lodge, and prominent among his co-laborers was David M. Wood, who was one of the most respected early settlers of this community. He and his sons have all been active co-workers in the moral upbuilding of society in their locality, not alone in Masonic work, but in the other relations they have borne to the institutions of religion and edu-

cation. Charity Lodge, No. 565, at Lipan, was the next to organize. Among its Past Masters are Jarrott T. Cook, L. D. Hurn, J. T. Petty, R. H. Bulman and W. T. Roach, and besides these, among its active working members are E. T. Woodburn, Jno. S. Morton, W. J. Aiken and formerly Dr. C. F. Rodgers. About 1887 Jubilee Lodge, No. 599, was chartered on Long creek. Among its working members occur the names of B. S. Baccus, G. A. Crum, J. T. Parkinson, J. S. Liles, W. A. Massie and S. R. Bell. These five lodges now constitute the body of Masonry, as organized within our county, and the total membership aggregates, probably, about 225, as indicated by the latest accesable returns, reported by the Grand Lodge proceedings. In fact, Masonry of late years has not seemed to have made much advance in our county in respect to the acquisition of numbers, but it is believed that whatever it has lacked in numerical advancement has been compensated for in the quality of its material.

The Odd Fellows began to discuss the matter of organization here as early as 1874, but did not organize their first Lodge till about 1877, when Lodge, No. 227 was organized at Granbury. Prominent among it members are Wm. Duval and John Reichstetter. Subsequently an Odd Fellows Lodge was organized at Lipan, and they are now moving for a lodge at Tolar. A lodge at Bluff Dale includes many Hood county men in its membership.

Several other secret and benevolent societies have organized at Granbury. Among them are the Knights of Pythias, which has a splendidly equipped Lodge, embracing in its membership many of the business men of the community. And the Knights of Honor, kept up apparently, for the insurance benefits to its members.

The several religious denominations of the Protestant faith have organized churches at most of our towns and usually worship in union buildings, except at Granbury, Add-Ran and Acton, where denominational church or college buildings are used. Acton has a good Baptist church, as well as the school building, utilized for religious services. Thorp Spring's population worship in the chapel of the University, while at Granbury the Baptists, Methodists, Reformed Christians each have their buildings and the Cumberland Presbyterians, a handsome building now under way toward completion. The Methodists of Granbury were the first to erect a house of worship, largely through the instumentality of J. W. Anderson, the man who, as contractor, built the first stone court house. This gentleman had been, in Granbury's early history, a man of reckless associations, until his conversion and union with the church about 1883, when his reform

became so marked, as contrasted to his former life, as to make him a leading spirit in the upbuilding of christianity. And he devoted a large part of his time, attention and money immediately to the erection of a large and handsome building for his church. Mr. Anderson still resides at Granbury, a most respected and trusted citizen, seeming to devote his time largely to the study of the Bible and to acts of charity and public good. He was for a long while a member and President of the Board of Trustees for Granbury College. Shortly after the Methodist church was built, the Baptists erected their building, which was done principally under the guiding hand of J. F. Nutt, who too, has been a devoted member of that church, and whose heart is ever aflame with burning zeal in the cause of his Master. The other churches probably received their principal aid through which they came into being from the zealous labors of our ladies, among whom should be mentioned Mrs. Lee Thrash, deceased, and Mrs. Hannaford of the Christian church, and Mrs. E. Nunn, Mrs. N. L. Cooper and Mrs. V. C. Thomas of the Presbyterians.

Center Mills, on the north boundary of our county, was among our early villages, and the site of a postoffice, serving a large community on Long creek, as well as a fine steam mill which, during the 70's and to the present, has continued to operate. Especially was this mill, in its earlier history, an important factor in the prosperity of our county under the efficient management of Mr. Thomas Parkinson, who furnished flour of the best grade to the trade of both Granbury and Weatherford for many years. Maliciah Gregory, one of the oldest settlers now living here, and Rev. R. S. Proffit were the merchants at this place.

About 1872 Mr. D. C. Cogdell brought a saw and grist mill to the Long creek settlements, but soon located his enterprise on the west side of the Brazos, near the mouth of Robinson creek, where the river bottom abounded in timber suitable for lumber. Here he continued for several years, and subsequently he removed his mill from the county, sold out and located in Granbury and in the course of a few years engaged in the real estate and insurance business, from which he began a loan business and finally in 1887, with other associates, organized the First National Bank of Granbury, was elected its President and has ever since remained such; ably managing its affairs and proving himself a financier of no inferior quality. Mr. Cogdell has been more recently very largely seconded in his financial and banking enterprises by Mr. Jess Baker, who from a small beginning, as a practical tinner, first engaged in the manufacture of tin cups and repairs of leaky coffee pots in Granbury about 1872, and has steadily, by dint of perseverance and close attention to his business,

worked up to be one of the leading financiers and business men of the county, being a leading member of the Directory of the First National Bank and Vice President of that institution. This bank, the only National bank in the county, began upon a capital of \$50,000, which, in 1881, was increased to \$100,000. Messrs. Cogdell and Baker are also President and Vice President respectively of both the Hood Co. Milling Co., and the Granbury Quarry Co., two enterprises that have brought business to the town and paid out large sums for labor.

Bald Knob was the name given to a postoffice kept by H. A. McDowell first, about 1874, for accommodation of the communities near the southern border of our county. This office has been discontinued and another not far from it is now know as Neri. This place boasts of a store, blacksmith shop and gin.

In 1887 the Fort Worth & Rio Grande railroad entered our county near its northwest corner at the present enterprising town of Cresson. This road, the first to come to our county, was pushed to completion as far as Granbury, where its terminus remained till two years later, when it was extended to Brownwood, passing our western border near Bluff Dale. This road has been under able management, and all along its line are discerned the marks of prosperity. It has added very considerably to our taxable wealth, both directly and indirectly, and the great convenience to our agricultural, stock and commercial interests can scarcely be estimated. About the same year the Sante Fe road crossed the northeast corner of our county, having its crossing of the Fort Worth & Rio Grande at Cresson, and thus making this a very important trade point. The live and public spirited men of this town have had due appreciation of their advantages. Among them are F. O. Fidler, J. L. Elam, Dr. F. M. Gilbert, J. G. Bobo, Wm. Crook, C. B. Glenn, I. A. Stewart and B. T. Tipton. They, with others, have pushed the interests of their town to such extent that it now enjoys the trade of a very rich and prosperous country around it.

The town of Tolar, seven miles to the west of Granbury, is another station of growing importance on the line of railroad. Here such enterprising and conservative men as Jno. R. Powell and G. W. Fitzhugh, merchants, and W. A. Floyd, ginner, are engaged in the development of a trade center. This place, too, is the center of a good educational and religious sentiment, which has brought into existence a Presbyterian church and good school.

Not least among the great enterprises of our county is the magnificent tubular arch bridge, which spans the Brazos at Granbury, first constructed by private capital put forth in the form of a joint stock company in the year 1878, at a cost of, approxi-

mately, \$25,000. The principal men engaged in this undertaking were P. H. Thrash, the Nutt brothers, E. A. Hannaford and J. D. Baker. This bridge was originally built in three span arches, resting on four stone piers, and with its wooden approaches, had a total length of over six hundred feet. In 1893 it was purchased by the county at \$12,500, and bonds issued and negotiated for the amount. In 1894, the river by reason of floods, so encroached upon the west side approaches, as to wash away a considerable portion, very greatly interrupting travel until the injury was repaired by the substitution of a fourth iron span upon iron pillars. Other injuries have occurred during the year 1895, but no serious interruptions of travel, and again repairs are rendered necessary, and another iron span added. This bridge, so centrally located in our county, continued for 18 years to be the only wagon bridge across the Brazos above Waco, and has been the means of bringing thousands of immigrant wagons and travelers through our county, many of whom, pleased with its prospects, have remained to be permanent citizens.

CHAPTER LVI.—Some Men of Acton—McCarty & Brown—
Jones & Goodlett—Brown & Brown—Walter Glenn
—W. H. Harvey—Capt. Nunn—Capt. Terrell—
Clevelands—Goodwin—Bowden—Duckworth
—H. Wilson—Tandy—H. Howard—David
Stribling—James B. Wilson.

Recurring to Acton's growth and business where we left off in a former chapter, we notice that about 1872 the firm of McCarty & Brown succeeded A. J. Wright, and James Goodlett and W. P. Jones constituted the firm of Jones & Goodlett and W. P. Jones & Co., Rev. Milton Jones being also connected with this establishment. Each of these men were prominent in business, and during the period of their mercantile career at Acton left the impress of their influence on the community. Of these, only Dr. McCarty remains in the county. James Goodlett and Rev. Jones died about 1876. The others have removed from the county.

E. Y. Brown was elected in 1876 as county commissioner and was an able second to Maj. C. H. Blake, county judge, in all of the financial reforms brought about and attempted in county affairs at that period. Mr. Brown was known as a man of considerable wealth at the time even of his first engagement in business at Acton. His firm sold largely on credit, extending accommodations to their farmer patrons over an extensive area of country tributary to Acton, and Mr. Brown's financial ability insured the enhancement of his fortune. He now resides at Cleburne, where

his attention is given to the management of his large interests. J. D. Brown, one of Granbury's leading merchants, had his beginning with the firm of McCarty & Brown as clerk in 1874, and subsequently he and his uncle, E. Y. Brown, constituted the firm of Brown & Brown at Acton, which continued for about seven years, when J. D. Brown removed to Granbury about 1881, succeeding as sole proprietor. Dr. E. McCarty continued at Acton in business for many years after the dissolution of his partnership with E. Y. Brown, and he has been esteemed a reliable merchant and good citizen.

Without undertaking to investigate all of Acton's business interest, we will say that, about the time the Browns left there, Walter Glenn, W. H. Harvey, and Capt. Nunn came and engaged in business of merchandising or ginning. Walter Glenn has remained ever since and has been the leading merchant of Acton, as well as postmaster. Mr. Glenn is an old settler of west Texas, having first resided in Tarrant county, removing to the Brazos and settling several miles below Acton about 1867, where he successfully conducted farming operations till the period of his business commencement at Acton. He has been a very prominent and bright Mason of the Acton lodge, and is also well and favorably known throughout our county, serving his people at various periods as school director, and trustee and as postmaster,

Capt. Nunn was a man of excellent repute and good intellectual powers. He took great interest in political questions; was a leader in the greenback party movement in 1877-8, and subsequently in the several union labor and the populist parties. He was at one time the candidate of his party against Jno. H. Traylor for the legislature, and being a popular man and able speaker, ran a good race. His death has been mentioned at a previous place.

Mr. Harvey has been devoting most of his time to farming, first on his Brazos river farm, also one near Acton. He is a most respected citizen.

Another group of citizens deserving more extended mention, because of the very important part they have taken in their various duties as citizens, in serving as grand and petit jurors and other trusts are, Capt. Wm. G. Terrell, Fred and Larkin Cleveland, J. C. Goodwin, S. L. Bowden, W. J. Duckworth, Harvey Wilson, James Tandy, Hartford Howard and David Stribling. These, perhaps, all came to the Acton neighborhood about the years 1866-7, and they have been men "good and true" as jurors in the efforts made by all good citizens in the trying times of our county's history, in the suppression of crime and lawlessness. A

son of one of the Clevelands is now one of Acton's most substantial merchants. W. J. Duckworth and Harvey Wilson have done most efficient service to the county as members of the Commissioners' Court, where their good judgment and conscientious principles have displayed themselves conspicuous in the affairs of the county. Mr. Duckworth is now engaged in operating the gin at Acton, where he seems to be doing a prosperous and quite satisfactory business.

Mr. Bowden removed to the west of the Brazos some years ago, settling and improving a good farm between Granbury and Thorp Spring, where his family of sons and daughters have been afforded the opportunities of the schools near them. More recently Mr. Bowden has taken up his residence in Granbury, and he and his sons are all engaged in various mercantile avocations.

his sons are all engaged in various mercantile avocations.

It is a fitting place here to observe, as having his beginning at and near Acton, a gentleman, now one of the leading business men of Granbury, Mr. J. B. Wilson, who began his career as a school teacher on Fall creek. After two years in this occupation, he took a place as clerk with the firm of Brown & Brown, and following that establishment in its subsequent move to Granbury, he thus became identified at once as a business man of this town. Mr. Wilson was appointed postmaster at Granbury, succeeding Mr. T. A. Burns about the year 1883. He held this office continuously, and to the satisfaction of all parties, till after the election of Harrison, when he was displaced without pretexf of disqualification or misconduct, either in the affairs of his office or in officious political action, but merely to make a place for a partisan republican. Since then Mr. Wilson has engaged in the grocery business, in partnership with the Ferrells, at present under the firm name of Ferrell & Co. Mr. Wilson has not only been a first-class and reliable business man in all these positic ns, but he has for many years been a most efficient and consistent church worker, and as superintendent of the Methodist Sunday School for many years, ha, engaged in the most important work of a true christian citizen in the development of correct lives.

CHAPTER LVII.—MAJ. JORDON AT GLEN ROSE—SOME POLITICAL EVENTS—CAPT. A. J. HART—SENATOR BALL—OTHER LAWYERS, ETC.—CREATION OF SOMERVELL COUNTY—CAUSES, ETC.

Early in the year 1872, Maj. T. C. Jordon, a gentleman of considerable means, succeeded Chas. Barnard as proprietor of the mill, then known as Barnard's mill, and changed its name to Glen Rose mills, which name the town has since borne. Maj. Jordon expended a large sum of money in damming the Paluxy

and otherwise remodling this property, and had the misfortune to have the dam swept away by a flood in the spring of 1873, but he soon replaced it by a structure more durable, and which has stood the floods to this day. The mill, however, never proved a profitable investment to Maj. Jordon, and after spending many years of great effort and considerable fortune here, endeavoring to retrieve his losses, finally moved to Arizona about 1887.

The year 1873 was one of great political interest generally and the people of our county, then the banner democratic county of the state, had much to interest and draw forth their local and democratic pride and effort. The Vidette hoisted the names of Hon. Richard Coke for Governor and Finis L. Bates, an obscure young lawyer of Granbury, for Lt. Governor. The first was nominated and elected, the latter was not heard of, except by his local friends, who did all they could to inflate his boom. this year, both Gov. E. J. Davis and Mr. Coke honored Granbury with visits and speeches during their candidacy. Our county sent delegates to the Senatorial and Representative convention at Cleburne, who succeeded in securing the nominations of Messrs. D. L. Middleton and A. J. Hart, both of Hood county, for the House and A. J. Ball of Weatherford for the Senate. Mr. Middleton, however, was defeated at the election. in the Senate and Capt. Hart in the House both made good records, and it was during their service that the act of March 13th, 1875, creating the county of Somervell out of the southern part of our territory passed. Capt. Hart, who resided in the southern portion, of which Somervell was composed, was at the succeeding election in 1875 criticised by his opponents for thus suffering our territory to be divided. But it was made quite plain by him that his conduct was consistent with the will of his county people, as expressed by every well afforded opportunity, and, although many of our people disapproved of the division, yet they united pretty well to re-elect him. He was a deservedly popular man and thoroughly representative of our whole people. Mr. Hart is one of the early settlers of the Brazos valley, having settled here when stock interests predominated, and through the demoralizing period of the war and the years that followed, when handling of cattle in a clandestine way was largely indulged in by others, he maintained a character for honesty, conservatism and intelligence, which won the esteem of all classes of people. He has, since the organization of Somervell county, been twice elected County Judge, but is now devoted to his Brazos farm, where he resides some eight or ten miles below Glen Rose.

Though Capt. A. J. Ball was not a citizen of Hood, yet in as much as he was so closely identified with us in interest as our

Senator, a well known lawyer, for many years practicing in our courts, I here say, that to his faithfulness and honorable conduct our county owes much of the good we have received in advancing us toward the front of civilization. The same may be said indeed of a well known group of the Weatherford lawyers, among whom are Judge A. J. Hood, who served long and well as our district judge; no better, more faithful man, in whose heart crime had no sympathy, ever presided over our courts; Hon. S. W. T. Lanham, for many years our most efficient district attorney and subsequently member of congress, and whose reputation is more than state wide; Judge I. N. Roach, who was the law partner of Capt. Ball; Col. J. L. L. McCall and son, Hon. Geo. McCall. These were men of the bar during a period of our early history always seen in attendance upon our district courts, and to them the younger generation of lawyers might well look for examples of honorable professional conduct worthy of emulation.

In 1874 the congressional race was on and our local democracy was divided in sentiment on the question of government subsidies to railroads. Gov. Throckmorton, who had favored aid by the government, was a candidate for re-election, and a strong advocate of congressional aid, such as had been accorded northern lines, to the Texas Pacific, then entering Texas from the east. The great local interest of this road to the west made Throckmorton men of a large part of our Hood county people. there were some who, though equally desirous of having the road, yet didn't regard the proposed aid of congress as coming within the spirit of democratic doctrines, hence were anti-Throckmorton So ardent did our Throckmorton men become that they were determined to have him come and speak, and thus as they hoped destroy their opponents. The appointed time being fixed, they held a public meeting, appointed a large reception committee, Judge Cross was appointed to make an address of welcome and all things were prepared for a grand ovation. Throckmorton was expected to arrive by hack from Dallas, and the committee were to meet him, dine him and go through the other appointed formalities. It so happened that there was then in Granbury a little active spirited republican by the name of J. C. Stone, who had been editing a republican paper at Weatherford and who had in some of his editorials denounced Throckmorton for his democracy. Now this J. C. Stone, desiring to make amends and secure favor with the Governor, hastened to meet him as he was entering the town by hack from a direction and at an hour not anticipated by the committee; and Stone succeeded in first meeting the guest, introducing himself, he created the impression upon the mind of Throckmorton that he was specially delegated to meet and take charge of him. So the Governor placed himself at the disposal of the officious Stone, who at once escorted him to his house, and as Stone's wife had not been warned of the event in time to prepare dinner for so distinguished a guest, Stone's talents were again called into requisition, resulting in the situation being explained to his neighbor across the street, who was the intended host, and the borrowing of the ready laked and stuffed turkey, prepared under democratic auspices, to serve now at Stone's banquet. After the dinner's embarrassment was over the accredited committee managed to get possession of their distinguished guest, whom they escorted to the court house, where they stood him up by one of the supporting pillars of the ceiling while Judge Cross addressed him for half an hour in a very loud and forcible style of eloquence, in very flattering terms reviewing his past record and bidding him welcome; after which a good speech from Throckmorton put his audience in a comfortable mood, but won over none of his opponents, who, however, after his nomination, united to give him the full democratic vote of Hoo...

Hood, originally a small county of only about 614 square mile, was now, March 1875, divided by the before mentioned legisla-The causes leading to this have been hinted at. Our county site, as shown heretofore, had been settled by questionable methods. A very large portion of citizens of our southern extremity who had favored the center were put to great inconvenience in having to ride 20 to 30 miles to get to the county site. While thos? who favored Granbury saw in the proposed division of the county an opportunity to forever settle the discontent by bringing Granbury quite within the constitutional limitations from the center, from which a two-thirds vote only could remove Maj. T. C. Jordan, with his great investments at Glen Rose, was keenly alive and quick to take advantage in a practical way of these diverse interests, which he skillfully manipulated in getting the act through by which Somervell county was created with Glen Rose its central town and county site. The proposed scheme was given due publicity; meanwhile the friends of the division wrote to and visited our representatives at Austin, who seemed to have taken every ordinary precaution to inform themselves as to the wishes of the people, and finding absolutely no expressed opposition the bill passed and became a law before opposition developed, which indeed was very slight in any event and seemed later on to merely come about for the purpose of finding some cause of complaint against Capt. Hart at the election following. The northeast corner of the W. B. Smith survey on Squaw creek was made the initial point for determining the boundary line between Somervell and its mother county. The line running from a point on the west boundary line of Johnson county due west to said survey corner, and thence S. 60 W. to the Erath county line. Subsequently this line was marked and terminal monuments erected by a joint commission of surveyors appointed in behalf of the two counties. Our relations with the new county have ever since been pleasant, and never in the least "strained."

CHAATER LVIII.—CONDITIONS IN 1876—GINS AND MILLS—CHADWICK AND WALSH—J. D. BAKER AND OTHER BUSINESS AND PROFESSIONAL MEN OF GRANBURY.

From 1874 and since, our county having developed from a stock range to a land of predominating agricultural interests, its valleys and timber belts began to be dotted with small farms, so that in 1876 it was estimated that with Somervell county off, diminishing our area to about 425 square miles, we had about 500 12 in 1876 it was estimated that with Somervell county off, diminishing our area to about 425 square miles, we had about 500 12 in 1876 it was estimated that with Somervell county off, diminishing our area to about 425 square miles, we had about 500 12 in 1876 it was estimated for each, a population of 5,000, four flour and grist mills, 9 cotton gins, 20 common schools, besides the high schools and colleges, and six' lodges of grangers. These granges flourished for only a few years, when becoming involved in politics they lapsed, and soon the farmers' alliance took their place, with the well known results in a new political party, which long ago so divided the solid democracy of Hood as to no longer entitle us to the honor of being the banner county of democracy, though in no election up to the present has the democratic ticket failed in securing majorities.

Henry Snider and Jno. N. Haney, respectively, were the founders of two mills with gins attached to each at Granbury. J. M. Chadwick and T. B. Walsh owned a gin at Fort Spunky, which did a thriving business. Other gins have been before mentioned. McWhorter's mill at the shoals of the Brazos about six miles south of Acton was in the midst of a rich farming community, where Wm. Matlock and his sons, the Glenns, Masseys and others constituted the bone and sinew. Most of the above enterprises, with their founders, have disappeared. J. M. Chadwick is county surveyor, now in his second term, and T. B. Walsh is the member of the commissioners' court from his district. These men are both old time citizens of excellent standing. To enumerate all of the enterprises throughout the two past decades, which arose and have gone or remained with us would be cumbersome. Soon the necessities of our population brought gin and school house into nearly every populous neighborhood.

Many of Granbury's merchants have already been mentioned,

Many of Granbury's merchants have already been mentioned, but the name of John D. Baker among the list of our merchants and men of enterprise will long continue to stand forth in prominence. This gentleman was a native of Alabama. In 1873 he located at Granbury and took an interest as partner with the well

established house of the Blakes, which changed its firm style to Blake & Baker, in which name it continued for several years, with T. R. Blake associated therein. Both of these gentlemen were of fine business qualifications and were most courteous and public spirited men. In time Mr. Blake went into the milling business with Jno. N. Haney and the mercantile establishment was thereafter in the name of J. D. Baker till he, about 1891, removed to Dallas, then the accession of the experienced and capable merchant, Jas. H. Doyle, transformed the name of the establishment to that of Baker & Doyle, which it retains. Mr. Baker subsequently removed to Weatherford, where he is at the head of a large mercantile house and president of a bank, with branch houses in the counties west of Weatherford, among which is one at Lipan, this county, with N. J. Gardner partner and manager. W. E. Perkins & Sons was the style of another prominent mer-

W. E. Perkins & Sons was the style of another prominent mercantile house established about 1874. Besides the senior member, the Perkins boys and Jno. Reienstetter were connected with this house, which did a lively business. The father died some years ago, and of his sons Anderson is now an industrious blacksmith of the town, while George, Marion and Milton Perkins are farmers in the vicinity. Jno. Reichstetter came to Granbury as early as 1871. He was for several years clerk with J. A. Formwalt and R. P. Robinson and proved himself a most active and capable man, very popular with all who knew him. Since the house of Perkins & Sons ceased business, Mr. Reichstetter has been at the head of a drug store and grocery house, both of which under his active management did a large business. He, however, met with reverses, and is at present out of business for himself, but his capacity always insures him employment with some of our merchants, and at present he is with A. P. Gordon's house.

Among the old land-marks of Granbury's business community is W. H. Duvall, who, though never looming up at the head of any large establishment, yet has now for about 25 years been known to our business people in the various capacities of butcher, restaurant keeper, and often as deputy sheriff and guard. Mr. Duvall has been a most worthy citizen, always ready to serve his fellow men in any charitable or public duty.

The present leading agricultural and implement house with the name of Jess Baker at its head is the outgrowth of that humble tinshop business wherein this persevering gentleman began his career here, as noticed in a previous chapter. Jess and D. O. Baker grew from boyhood into the business life of Granbury, their father, D. M. Baker, having settled here and engaged in work as a wheelwright about 1871. They, with J. D. Rylee as partner, have succeeded Baker & Smith in the hardware line of their business. All of them are men of push and enterprise,

helping by their efforts to the upbuilding of the town and county, while advancing their own interests.

The Foster brothers, with their aged father, came to Granbury early in the seventies; of these J. D. Foster entered business as a wheelwright and subsequently became the leading furniture and undertaking establishment of the county. He was prominent in the affairs of the town, having served several years as mayor prior to Dr. Doyle's election. Mr. Foster is now residing at Comanche, though he still has interests in Hood. He was succeeded in his furniture and undertaking business by J. C. Lees, now the enterprising head of that line of business in Granbury.

Dr. J. B. McGaughy came to Hood about the same time as his brother, Hon. W. L. McGaughy, and settled near Thorp Spring, where he for a few years engaged in the drug business, and subsequently removed to Brownwood. His sons, Luther B. and Charlie, opened a livery business at Granbury about 1880, but the latter finally went west and L. B. formed a partnership with John Glenn, and after several years bought out Glenn, and since has been sole proprietor of the leading livery business of Granbury. L. B. McGaughy is a man of gentlemanly bearing, fond of fine horses, and has become to Granbury's business a seeming necessity.

Our family grocery establishments at Granbury of longest standing, not heretofore noticed, are headed by Ferrell & Co., J. F. Kerr, Daniel & Boon, Glenn Bros. and J. D. Cross. Kerr, Daniel brothers, Boon brothers and Cross are all sons of early settlers of our county, some of whom have been mentioned in these pages elsewhere Geo. Boon, father of the Boon brothers, had settled and improved a fine farm west of Thorp Spring, and was recognized as a citizen of sterling worth. So, too, was R. C. Daniel, father of Wm. and Randolph. Both these fathers died a few years ago. J. R. Bovd has been the managing partner for several years of a general mercantile business which has vascilated between Granbury and Thorp Spring. He is a very active and lively business man. J. H. Ethridge and some others are of later date. He is a son of W. S. Ethridge, an early settler and general merchant of Paluxy.

Of the professional men are Dr. I. C. McCoy, who settled at Granbury and entered into an extensive practice about 1878, gaining a fine reputation among his patients for many successes in difficult cases. He removed to Fort Worth after about ten years here in general practice, and has become somewhat eminent as a specialist. Dr. C. F. Rodgers came to Hood county in 1867 and entered upon the practice of medicine at Lipan in 1876, afterwards locating at Granbury, where he continued to practice

his profession until a few years ago, when he removed to Comanche. Dr. Rodgers is a man who not only stands high professionally, but his genial disposition makes him many warm personal friends wherever he goes. Dr. R. M. Oates was a physician of reputed skill, who removed from our county a few years ago, and under him S. E. Milliken, who grew up from boyhood at Thorp Spring, first commenced his studies of medicine, which he subsequently pursued at Louisville, Ky., and has since become one of the eminent physicians and surgeons of New York city, whilst a brother, R. C. Milliken, began his professional career at Granbury as a lawyer, where he was licensed to practice and was actively engaged from 1887 to 1891, when he removed to Ft. Worth and shortly after entered the service of a life insurance company, in which service he has gained promotion upon promotion till at this time he has a most lucrative and responsible office on the Pacific coast. He was also elected county attorney of Hood county in 1890. These two Hood county boys are the sons of that staunch citizen, Capt. Sam Milliken, heretofore mentioned, and besides these sons, three daughters are now surviving, the oldest, Mrs. A. J. Brown, living at Dallas, and with her the youngest, Miss Maynie Milliken, and Mrs. Nannie Lancaster, wife of our postmaster, S. B. Lancaster, all esteemed and cultured ladies. Dr. J. R. Lancaster, heretofore mentioned, entered into partnership with Dr. Jno. S. Turner, who settled in Granbury after some years of experience in practice in Erath county, about Both these gentlemen have gained a front place in their profession by their skill and faithfulness as doctors. About 1888 Drs. E. L. Menefee and T. H. Dabney formed a partnership in the practice of medicine, which continued till 1895. These gentlemen, too, are most reputable physicians and have the confidence of a very large class of patrons among our most intelligent citizens. Dr. J. W. Holden has been for ten years or more the leading dentist of our county, but now has a creditable competitor in Dr. A. R. Prothro, who located here in 1894. Dr. Holden has also been prominent in public service as one of the judges of elections in both county and municipal elections. Dr. W. S. Walker, the latest addition to our medical fraternity, has by en-

ergy and skill attained a large popularity and practice.

Other lawyers who have come into public service are Messrs. Geo. W. and Lee Riddle, T. O. Martin and J. B. Keith. The first named began in Granbury as a grocery merchant and after several years was admitted to practice law, and in 1890 elected county judge, which office he has held ever since. Lee Riddle came to the county soon after his brother, was elected county attorney in 1888, and in 1890 he and his partner, T. O. Martin,

were elected to the house of representatives, where both displayed their talents in the service of their district in a manner creditable to themselves and pleasing to their many friends. Mr. Martin is a son of Frank Martin, one of the early settlers who now resides at Glen Rose. This family of Martins are the same referred to in a former chapter, and the oldest brother and leading character among them, J. J. (Uncle Baldy) Martin, died during the year 1895, and with him passed away another noted landmark of our pioneer life. The present county attorney, J. B. Keith, grew up from childhood in our county. He was appointed to this office in 1892 upon the resignation of R. C. Milliken and elected the same year for the term following, and again in 1894. Mr. Keith is a young lawyer of good ability. The two Reeder brothers, Hugh Cooper and Ab Keith, jr., are young lawyers of ambition and promise only recently admitted to practice.

CHAPTER LIX.— CONTEMPORARY REPRESENTATIVE MEN OF THE COUNTY, AND SOME OF OUR PRESENT OFFICIALS—A WORTHY GROUP OF BAPTIST MINISTERS—PROHIBITION ELECTIONS—THE NEWS.

With a general view of a few men of our present time throughout the county, we conclude the personal feature of our work. Among those who have served as county commissioners are J. T. Shirley, Ed Aiken, Ballard Wohlford, John Conway and S. P. Snider on the East of the Brazos, John W. Jones, John Sargent, Nath Davis, A. J. Dodson and J. L. C. Long on west side; and besides these are such other representative men as Wm. Aiken, the Lipan merchant, Patton Cogdill, W. R. Cook, Ras Umphress, E. E. Walls, J. B. Mitchell, Isaac Moore, C. H. Bostick, M. Kell and sons, B. W. Camp, Elijah Row, Tom Wood, Polk Harriss, E. A. Moore, W. H. Butler, B. S. Baccus, C. L. D. Landers, S. G. Herring, Charley Richards, F. M. Ryburn, L. E. Rhodes, John Cherry, Pleas and John Smith, Wm. Jackson, A. Lanham, Ben Anderson, G. W. Hunter, Sam Bell, the Holmes brothers, Sam Armstrong, J. S. Mitchell, Has Hargrove, G. A. Bradley, the Davidson brothers, the Guiles brothers, W. J. Deaver, A. P. Bowers, D. E. Watkins, the McIlroys, the Snelsons, A. P. Green, F. G. Lewis, the Dabneys, the Scotts, the Williamsons, the Blevins, W. J. Collier, the Poe brothers, the Bartons, the Cash brothers, W. G. Langley, and D. W. McDonald, formerly one of our citizens and now living across the line in Parker. Some of these men might be appropriately classed with our early pioneers. They are all representative farmers and stockmen, and of their past much of interesting detail might be written as parcel of our

nistory, but time and opportunity has not been favorable to severally interviewing each and all of them.

Ballard Wohlford was nominated by the democrats in 1892 and elected to the house of representatives, where he served one term with intelligence and credit.

Since Dr. D. K. Turner held the office of county treasurer, this office has been successively held by P. H. Thrash, Jas. H. Doyle, H. J. Kerr, G. W. Landers, A. J. Pearce and the present incumbent, J. W. Yantis. These men are now among the business men of Granbury. The offices of county and district court clerk are now filled by Phil Jackson and T. J. Williams, who were first elected to their respective offices in 1890, and each succeeding election since, which fact is sufficient evidence of their Mr. Jackson may be said to be one of our pioneer settlers, as he has been in this and Somervell county since his boyhood; has engaged in school teaching; was the first tax assessor of Somervell county, wherein he resided at the date of its organization; while Mr. Williams came to Hood when a small boy with his father, G. W. Williams, about 1866, and with his father, may also be called early timers. G. W. Williams is now a citizen of Palo Pinto, and was always esteemed one of our firstclass farmer citizens. J. W. Yantis, treasurer, had been prior to his election, among the leading merchants of Thorp Spring and Granbury, and a most reliable gentleman. Ira Millington if Robinson creek has held the office of county surveyor for several terms and is a most reliable and skilled surveyor.

A group of worthy Baptist ministers, who have been long resident citizens, preaching to the various communities of this and adjoining counties for many years, and at the same time carrying on their farms, and in all the relations of citizen and neighbor, living faithful and consistent lives, are Revs. S. L. Tarrant, W. L. Rogers, B. J. Carter, N. Barker, E. Blanton, N. Y. Groom, Wm. Campbell and J. W. Watson; some adhering to the Primitive and some to the Missionary Baptist church.

Our county, since the adoption of the local option article in our state constitution, has held several elections on the question of prohibition of the liquor traffic. The first election in 1876 proved abortive, owing to irregularities, and enforcement was not attempted. Other elections for the entire county were held March 11th, 1882, resulting in favor of prohibition; and on Sept. 8th, 1883, an election to determine whether or not prohibition should longer continue, also resulted in favor of prohibition, the vote at each of the elections being close. At the state election in 1887, after months of intense excitement during a most spirited campaign, wherein the friends of each side seemed to be so

arrayed against each other as to cause many to think the bitterness of feelings would remain for years, prohibition within our county again carried by a considerable majority. So again in 1895, after a spirited resistance in the courts by injunction process, another election was held, with a result similar to the former, thus it may be said that the sentiment of our people so often expressed at the polls is unquestionably in favor of prohibition. Though the elections have resulted as above shown, yet it must not be understood that the traffic in liquor has not prevailed during all this period since the election of 1882. The law has not at all times received recognition and been respected by those engaged in the traffic, who have usually found defects in the methods by which it was attempted to be put in operation sufficient to enable them to evade its force.

In April 1886 Jeff D. Ballard, a very live young man, started a weekly paper at Granbury, under the title of "The Granbury News," and by enterprise and vim soon obtained for it both a good circulation and advertising patronage. But he was soon succeeded in this paper by E. T. Bailey, who in turn was succeeded in September 1887 by the present proprietor and managing editor, Frank Gaston, and the Granbury News has ever since been published with that intelligent business energy, which has brought it to be among the leading country journals of the state. The columns of the News have been well guarded against those unclean paragraphs that sometimes mar the excellence of country papers, and render them of doubtful good. On the other hand, the News' columns have at all times been replete with matter, both in its strong and firm editorials and its correspondence department, calculated to promote good moral and educational sentiment, and to develop the agricultural interests and resources of our county. The News has been a strong advocate of improvement in our stock, and to it is due the credit for the many displays of fine breeds of stock so often of late years on our streets at Granbury, inspiring emulation and higher development of this industry, for which our county is so well adapted. Many other equally important measures in the material and moral development of our county recieved their first encouragement and advocacy in the News. If these historical sketches of our county afford matter of interest or instruction worthy of perpetuation, let the reader give credit to Mr. Gaston of the News for having first suggested and urged its undertaking.

CHAPTER LX—OUR SCHOOL LANDS—FINANCIAL CONDITIONS—DESTRUCTIVE STORM ON FALL CREEK—CONCLUSION.

The neglected condition of our school funds recieved the attention of the commissioners' court in 1883, when at its February term they appointed a committee to investigate as to how much land had been located and what part, if any, was in conflict with other counties; this committee was authorized to emplov the services of an expert. The developments following, occasioned County Judge Duke, acting under the direction of his court, to examine the land office records, where he ascertained and reported in December of the same year, that the county had less than two leagues of her lands patented and ready for patent in the several counties of Erath, Eastland, Palo Pinto and Taylor, and that we were still entitled to have allotted to our school fund two leagues and 210 acres, aggregating 9,066 acres, for which the Commissioner of the Land Office allotted leagues No. 28 and 29 and 210 acres of 27 in Hockley county, thus it appears that the county was financially secured in her landed school fund. These lands have all been sold and the funds arising and collected from the sales have been invested in court house and jail bonds bearing 6 per cent. interest, while there yet remains many outstanding purchase money notes bearing usually 10 per cent. interest; and it is possible that in some cases lands have, or will revert back to the county by reason of defalcations in payments. The county's financial condition since the adopting of the present constitution has gradually improved till her scrip issued upon the various funds is so promotly met as to bring it virtually up to par. The indebtedness, which includes outstanding scrip, the several jail, court house and bridge bonds, amounts to approximately \$50,000, which is largely held by our own school fund, and the revenues are ample to meet current expenses and provide a sinking fund. We have twice been visited by the small pox pestilence, once in 1884 and again in 1895, in both instances the cases originating near the same locality, and were by prompt quarantine measures prevented from spreading.
In May 1891, the lower Fall creek settlement was visited by

In May 1891, the lower Fall creek settlement was visited by the most destructive storm known in our history. It first struck the house of Mr. Lee Rhodes, and being on Sunday evening, when a number of people happened to be there, this was the point of greatest and saddest damage. Besides Mr. Rhodes and family, there were Z. M. Gibbs and family, James Carmichael and family, Pom and Miss Della Carmichael and Wm. Carmichael's 10 year old daughter and a preacher, Rev. Clardy. Of these, the two Carmichael young ladies and an infant child of Mr. Gibbs were killed, while Mrs. Gibbs, their ten year old girl, Mrs.

Rhodes and daughter, Nora, were seriously hurt, with other slight injuries, in the wrecking of the house, which was the work of an instant. From here the storm passed in a southeastern direction, wrecking and injuring many homes in its path, among which were those of George Waltrip, Chas. Houston, the widow Campbell, Mr. Brooks, J. F. Manley, Alf Massey, Frank Berkley, Mack Henslee, Lowry McPherson and G. W. McClung; a boy in Johnson county was mortally wounded, Mrs. McClung and Mrs. Berkley seriously hurt and other casualities to farm property of a minor character.

CONCLUSION.

Having now finished in a much more elaborate form than was originally designed, my story of the settlement and progress of Hood county, which may be regarded as fairly representative of the upper Brazos river counties of the state, and which, owing to the inperfect and finite character of all human undertakings, must fall short in many respects in the omission of interesting events and prominent influential personages; it remains for me to ask pardon for unintentional wrongs or omissions, while I express my thanks to the many who have so kindly aided me in the work by generously yielding me information possessed by them, from which the matters herein have been collected. I intended to mention these all by name, but as I proceeded I found that the sources and the persons consulted were so numerous as to render this impracticable; their names mostly occur in these pages. am especially indebted to Messrs. A. and R. Clark for important matter and data, and to Mr. Lee Clark for the entire chapter XLVI, wherein is given a most succinct history of Add-Ran, and to Mr. Frank Gaston for the entire chapter LV, as well as many paragraphs kindly supplied to other chapters, and for other useful aid to me in the correction of inaccuracies.

Now, let me tax the reader with a bit of personal experience, which may be accepted or rejected according to his or her temper. When I came to Hood county, 25 years ago, and beheld the Brazos river for the first time, I thought it the most beautiful stream I had ever looked upon; I have since seen its angry surging floods dash furiously against its rock-bound elbows, drowning all other voices in its roar; and again, at its lowest stages, when its gentle ripples made melody in the garden of nature. And often, when business cares vexed the soul, I have repaired to its banks, wandered along its shores, forgetting the vexations of life in the charms it presented. On one of these occasions, while indulging alternately in a reverie of the past and in enjoyment of my surroundings, I suddenly came upon a being, quite a stranger to me, and of fascinating aspect. I was not at first sure, but on closer

observation, determined it was the form of a female; this more than ever abashed me, but with an effort I feigned an easy manner as she accosted me to know why I was invading her domain? Lawyer-like, I replied that I was ready to verify my own title, and turned to cross-questioning her as to her claim; whereupon she asserted that her domain was vast enough to include all the beautiful, the good and noble in the heavens and the earth; and that she laid special claim to all the beauties and romance of the Brazos valley, which was held by prescription far beyond the times of the Montezumas, that she had maintained it through all the past ages, and that never before had either civilized or savage man disputed or questioned her right. That it was her special delight to sojourn in the vicinity of Comanche Peak, at whose base this noble river winds in so many graceful curves; and now she began to indulge in praises of the Brazos so profuse, that I had no opportunity to put in a single word of approval, which I would have done, till finally her voice seemed to mellow from the authoritative tone she at first employed, into a rhythmical, low, yet to me, strangely muffled sounds, as she recited, what, from as much as I could catch and comprehend of her language seemed to me to be

AN ODE TO THE BRAZOS.

In droppings pure and white Thy fountain waters 'still, While rolling waves of light Thy heaving bosom thrill.

O'er sparkling cascades grand Thy saline waters pour, And wash the yielding sand Of Llano Estacado.

Then winding 'mid the shades Of canyons dark and deep, Or traversing the glades, Thy glassy waters creep.

While on thy bosom rides
The Indian's fleet canoe;
Thy ever swelling tides
Reflect the ether blue.

'Gainst mountains rugged side
Thy raging waters foam,
Or peacefully they glide
'Mid forests' darkened gloom.

And through the cedar brake
The wild deer finds his way,
His burning thirst to slake,
Beneath the hot noonday.

And deep thy sturdy stream
The rocks have worn away;
While in the sunset's beam
Thy laughing waters play.

Thy valleys rich with corn,
Where turns the mellow loam,
Resounds the echoing horn
That calls the plowman home.

From out the mystic years
Of ages that are spent,
Thou know'st some tale of tears,
Some dark and sad event;

Or may-hap thou hast blest Some happy scene of love, Where mortal relics rest Thou dost not chose to prove:

In everlasting sleep,
Where worms and fish have fed,
Thy sacred secrets keep
Beneath thy ancient bed.

What e'er thy tales may be,
Of combat, feast or love,
While onward to the sea
My thoughts thou bearest above.

And e'er thy murmering voice Is hushed within the gale. Let this, my soul rejoice, My home is in thy vale.

At last thy living stream
Shall with the ocean foam
Commingle, like a dream;
True emblem of our own.

And rising from the deep By sunshine's magic pow'r, Athwart the heavens sweep, The thirsty earth to show'r.

'Tis thus the human stream
It's turbid life shall cease,
While from God's throne shall beam
The light of joy and peace,

To dissipate the gloom
Where 'solves our mortal clay,
And give e'erlasting bloom
In God's eternal day.



THE GRANBURY NEWS,

THE LEADING PAPER OF HOOD COUNTY.

UP-TO-DATE IN EVERYTHING.

Special Attention Given to Local County News.

SUBSCRIPTION,
ONE DOLLAR A YEAR,

Invariably in Advance.

County Correspondence a Specialty

Subscribe and Keep Posted.

alla nda nda mila nin nin nin nin nin nin nin nin



SOMERVELL COUNTY.

Supplemental Sketch of Somervell County.

Created by act of the Legislature in 1875, this county was organized out of about 200 square miles of territory taken wholly from Hood. At that time N. A. deCornnick was the Glen Rose justice of the peace, and probably officiated as the presiding justice of the first police court for the new county.

At the first election under the new constitution, J. H. Chambers was elected county judge, J. H. Montgomery county and district court clerk, John J. McCowan sheriff, Phil Jackson assessor of taxes, Scott Milam treasurer, Wm. G. McCamant surveyor and J. S. Fairly, J. P. of the 1st precinct.

Prominent among the promoters of the new county were, besides the above named, Maj. T. C. Jordan, Judge J. J. Matthews, Rev. J. N. Chandler, David McCoy, the Martins, W. H. Barker, E. A. Gage, Wm. Porter, S. H. Browu, J. T. Parker, I. S. Mason, James West, with many others. Hon. A. J. Hart was then the representative in the Legislature, a resident of this territory, and may be presumed to have been in full sympathy with the movement, though as a fair representative man of the whole county of Hood, he took great care to ascertain that it met the approval generally of the people of the old county as well as the new. Maj. Jordan, wnose expenditures upon the Barnard mill property were great, made liberal grants to the public building fund in order to insure Glen Rose the county site, already indeed a certainty, as no other spot had any prospect of securing this favor.

The history of the early settlement has already been treated of in our sketches of the mother county. The narration of the ordinary events in official life would prove of little interest. In 1893 the first courthouse suffered the fate of incendiary fire, so common to many of the courthouses of the State, and was replaced promptly by the present very handsome little building, which in its appearance and appointments does credit to the county.

Let us proceed to the notice of a few of the men who have figured in public life, or in some way contributed to the public good. J. J. Matthews, son of Dr. Mansil Matthews, accompanied his father to Texas in the same party led out from Tennessee by David Crockett in 1836. This party of Tennesseeans consisted of about 100 men, some of whom, like Dr. Matthews, had their families with them, and in their train was some forty or fifty

wagous. After crossing the Mississippi at Memphis, Crockett passing among the campers, bade each woman and child and the men left with them an affectionate farewell, mounted his noble bay charger, accoutered for battle, and waving his cap, halloed, "Hurran for Texas," as he galloped away at the head of some sixty volunteers for the Texas army. Little did these spirited men then think that they were hastening to that sacrifice at the Alamo, so gloriously remembered at San Jacinto.

Judge Matthews, then an eight-year-old lad, was deeply impressed with the actions and bearing of this soldier leader. His own father, after settling his family in Red River county, hastened on and joined Gen'l Houston, was made army surgeon, and was with Houston, attending upon his wounds, when Santa Anna was brought in a captive. Dr. Matthews, subsequent to independence, represented Red River county in the 1st congress and in the constitutional convention. He also served as president of the board of land commissioners of that county. Matthews was truly a Texan, since he had lived and served the public in some of the capacities for which his broad mind was adapted in almost every locality, having spent some of his time in our territory. He died at the age of 85 years, in Wise county. Judge Matthews had no doubt received as an heritage from his father many of the qualities which designated him among his fellows as a trusty counsellor in his after life. Before he was of age he served as deputy sheriff and subsequently held the office of justice of the peace in both Tarrant and Cook counties. married in Grayson county a sister of Dr. Scott and Ben Milam, who, too, belonged to a noted family of early Texaus. Matthews settled near Buchannan about 1861, and in 1863 removed to the west of the Brazos, where he has since remained. He succeeded Judge Chambers, the first county judge of Somervell county, and has been the incumbent of this most important office for six terms; first, from 1878 to 1885, and again from 1888 to 1895-12 years of service, or more than half the period of its existence to the present time. He is a man of sound judgment, equanimity of temper and deep sympathies, and has been, perhaps, the most popular man of Somervell county.

J. N. Chandler, a minister of the Baptist church, first settled in Hood county soon after the war. He had been a gallant officer in the Confederate army from Carolina, and came here with that group of men who at this date swelled the population of our Acton country. Rev. Chandler has always been a popular and influential man, has preached throughout an extensive region of country, and is quite widely known. He settled on Squaw creek, near Glen Rose, about the time of the organization of Somervell county, and thereafter became an influential factor in the affairs

of the new county. He had ambition and fondness for legislative honors, and after removing to Bluff Dale was, in 1892, elected as the democratic nominee to represent the county of Erath in the Legislature.

Elias Chandler—brother to J. N.—came about the same time, and after serving the people of Somervell as sheriff, he too removed to Bluff Dale, where the two are still residing, and both are men of high repute and extensive acquaintance.

- J. H. Montgomery, the first clerk of the courts of Somervell county, was a faithful and efficient officer. He died many years ago.
- J. J. McCowan, the first sheriff, was also well liked by all who knew him, and has been quite prominent in this county. He has served in other public and private trusts and in all acquitted himself with satisfaction to those concerned.
- Dr. Scott Milam is among the old settlers of Glen Rose, having practiced medicine and engaged in the drug business here for many years. He served as county treasurer three terms, and has always maintained himself as a popular and trustworthy man in all of his relations. His brother, B. R. Milam, came to Somervell county several years ago and is a merchant of energy and affluence.

Hon. A. J. Hart was elected county judge in 1884 and served two terms. We have heretofore had much to say of Mr. Hart. No man in the county has stood fairer in the esteem of his many friends than he.

Judge Amos Saddler was elected county judge in 1894. He is a well known representative leader in his county and a close scrutinizer into the economic management of the county's affairs.

The clerk's office has been held—the first two terms by Montgomery, then three terms by J. W. Kinkaid, four by J. A. Hamberlin, and is now in possession of Mr. Wm. Shields. All three have been clever men and after some experience proved efficient.

Besides those already mentioned who have been sheriff, are G. L. Booker, who resigned before the end of his term; Wm. F. Reaves, who served three terms and by all regarded as a most excellent officer; M. E. Currie, who served one term and was also deemed an efficient sheriff, and the present incumbent, Mr. W. L. Shoffner.

Besides Dr. Milam, the county treasurer's office has been held by B. F. Duggan several terms. He became unfortunately involved and was sued upon his bond after retiring; J. M. Montgomery was county treasurer three terms, and was succeeded by the present incumbent, W. T. Gresham.

The office of assessor has been occupied since Phil Jackson's

term by Geo. Waterson, H. F. Austin, John Hamberlin, Jackson Sullivan, Sam'l Wilkinson and the present incumbent, W. R. Kelly.

The county has seldom appreciated the need of a county attorney, and few have been the aspirants for this office. Capt. J. J. Farr, for a long time the sole lawyer resident within the county, has sometimes held this office, but usually he seemed to find more consolation in appearing in the courts upon that side to which the courts were bound to concede the most agreeable side of the reasonable doubt.

Dan Carmichael also essayed to hold the office of prosecuting attorney and succeeded in fighting his way into some notoriety. Others have attempted the duties of county attorney here, but most of them, after some sad experiences, have retired for want of convicting verdicts.

Most of the litigation which has occurred has been upon the civil dockets, and the county treasury has not been drawn heavily upon by reason of expensive trials.

Other gentlemen whose names appear herein have held important trusts in the county, and many of them have been county commissioners and justices of the peace. Regretful that I am not in possession of such facts as would enable me to be more explicit with respect to the events connected with these and many other prominent men of Somervell county, I close this subject with the observation that this is, perhaps with the exception of Delta, the smallest of the Texas counties.

Glen Rose, on the Paluxy and quite near its confluence with Squaw creek and the Brazos, has around it broad valleys of deep fertility, bounded with rugged cliffs, where the evergreen cedar growth gives the most enchanting views. Here are hundreds of everflowing artesian wells, obtained at depths varying from 80 to 300 feet, furnishing to the happy inhabitants an abundance of healthful water, and inviting strangers to sojourn and be revived.

The pride of Glen Rose and Somervell county is The Glen Rose Collegiate Institute, organized and chartered in 1889, largely through the efforts of J. J. Martin, Rev. A. S. Carver and T. O. Martin. It is under the control of Trinity presbytery of the Presbyterian church, which pays the salary of the Superintendent of the Institute. A large three-story building and six acres of land has been donated to it by the citizens of Glen Rose, who have felt its moral and intellectual effects. The first board of trustees elected were: H. S. Little, D. D. Denison; Rev. A. S. Carver, Glen Rose; Rev. B. T. McClelland, Brownwood; B. R. Milam, Glen Rose; Rev. W. B. Riggs, Dallas, and T. O. Martin, Glen Rose.